FAMILY MATTERS
I Samuel 1

I. Long would one have to look to find a chapter more family orientated than I Samuel 1.

A. It contains:
1. Loyalty
2. Hurt
3. Jealousy
4. Bitterness
5. Religious slander
6. Frustration
7. Clumsy compliments
8. Prayer
9. Victory—to name a few.

B. It ever underscores not only the wisdom of God but the relevancy of the Holy Spirit's writings from 1025 BC.

II. Let's study the chapter—even by characters.

A. 1st comes Elkanah (God is owner)
1. I know more of his lineage than I do my own. 5 Generations, 150 yr. in land.
2. Regular in worship.
   a) "And he did so year by year"
   (v-7).
   b) Family was quarreling—but didn't stop him.
   c) Did not subscribe to "I'll let them choose for themselves."
   One guy turned out OK—Samuel.
   d) Neither weather, age, work stopped him.
e) Story of Betty Porch Morris, "She brought a dish."

f) Phinehas and Hophni there—adulterers—but he didn't come to worship them—only God. If priest would not do their duty, Elkanah would do his. (Henry)

g) Shiloh 15 miles from home—his home 20 miles NW Jerusalem.

B. He had two wives—Peninnah & Hannah—Red Pearl & Graciousness.
1. No wonder he had trouble.
2. God has a monogamous order.
3. One had children and the other had none.
4. Children a status symbol. "Let me tell you about my grandchildren" bumper sticker.
5. "Shut womb" of the Lord in spite of "the absence of medical science."

C. Let's meet the wives.
1. Peninnah—Pearl, Margaret.
   a) Each got their portion at worship.
   b) Sons & daughters there.
   c) Meat a rarity so they were blessed.
   d) We give to the Lord & He returns far more to us.
   e) Jealous—tried to make Hannah discontented—even at worship.

Give ye the Lord what He first gave as—

(Ch. 29:14 All things come of thee, of thine own have we given thee—consent of thine hand it is en thine own)
f) Bad to go to worship & feel worse than when you came due to some sister's remarks.

v-6 "And her adversary provoked"

h) Never hear of her again so God deals with the contentious.

2. Hannah (Beulah, Charm, Gracious, Anna)

a) "The book that tells the story of the establishment of a monarchy begins with the account of an unhappy woman." (Chaffin)

b) Childless and grieved by it.
   (1) Opposite of today's abortion.
   (2) No recrimination against Elkanah or Eli.

c) While everyone else having a big time, her sense of failure was heightened.

D. Elkanah loved his wives.

1. Hannah a double portion.

a) RSV—only 1 portion.

b) Very hard to translate.

c) Portion of one of the baked things.

d) Gave her 1 portion of 2 faces lit.

e) Could be he gave her part of what he placed before himself.

f) (Hannah's misfortune did not decrease his affection for her.)
E. Elkanah & Hannah talk.
1. Communication between husband & wife so vital.
   v-8 "Why weep, eat not"
   a) Better than 10 sons.
   b) 10 is certain for an uncertain number among the Hebrews.
   c) Beautiful to uphold the weak & troubled.
   d) Bear one another burdens--don't increase them.
   e) Married folks ought to share each others troubles.
2. Yet she left for a bitter "conference."
F. Hannah in the Temple
v-9 (Read)
1. Bitterness of soul.
2. Prayed to the Lord.
3. Wept sore.
4. She knew she had access to the presence of the Lord & he'd understand.
5. Prayed & vowed--v-11.
   a) Planned Samuel's future before his birth.
   b) Parents gain statue via accomplishment of their children.
   c) We don't manipulate God by making promises.
   d) After all a Levite 25 to 50 belonged to God anyhow.
   e) Specific in her prayers.
G. Enter Eli
1. Marked her mouth—Edith Tipton, "don't wake my baby."
2. Thought her drunk.
   a) To be drunk in the temple shows religion sank pretty low.
   b) Totally wrong.
3. Hannah didn't remind Eli of his wayward boys.
4. Righted his wrong.
5. Her life & mood changed in the temple—"no more sad."
6. She poured out not wine but her soul.
7. Do we suspect the innocent?
8. Thoughts are words to God.

H. Happy Ending
1. Samuel born.
2. Asked of God—Loan to God, needed
3. His name would remind mother & son.
4. Parents' duty to fit their children for service to God and man—then release them.
5. Delayed at first—God understands mothers need to be with babies.
6. When she went, she took everything essential to worship.
7. Wine skins—extracted leg of animal intact & sewed it up.
8. Rose early to return—not so rushed no time for worship.
9. We give to the Lord what He first gave us.

I Chron. 29:14 (Read)

Freed-Hardeman Lectureship - 2/7/92
Huntington Park, Shreveport, LA - 3/3/92
Training for Service Series, L.R., AR - 3/17/92
Oxon Hill, Temple Hills, MD - 5/19/92
Elizabethtown, KY - 9/30/92
Beville Rd., Daytona, FL (Ladies Class) - 2/1/94
Myrtle Beach, SC - 7/13/94
SOMETHING FOR EVERYBODY

1 Sam. 1

1. It's the job of a lesson to have something for everybody as much as possible.
   A. Bible does that.
   B. We tell 1 of its 1189 chapters.

II. 1 Sam. 1

A. The Family of Elkanah, from Bethlehem

1. The Neutrals. Here I make no choice
   (a) Lived in Ramathaim-zophim.
      (1) Ramah = Height.
      (2) Ramathaim = 2 heights.
   (b) I didn't pick place of birth.
   (c) I didn't pick parents, that good to know who we are.

2. The Pluses.
   (a) Went yearly to worship the Lord of host.
      (1) Worship = Bow down.
      (2) Worship = worthship - something superior to us.
   (3) Worship Lord of host = 260X in O.T. Not unknown God - he knew whom he served.
   (4) Nothing hindered; Distance, false priest like Phinehas Hophni.
   (5) Took all the family with him.
      (b) Had health & mind to do it.
      (c) Did year by year - regularly.

3. The Minuses.
   (a) Had 2 wives.
      (b) Hannah = gracefulness, Peninnah = Red pearl (Really like Red poison).
(c) Women had names of affection; men ones of religious affection.

(d) Jealousy, hurt, grief, love one better than the other - indiscreet home favors bring trouble.

(e) Loved one better than the other - religious affection.

(f) Hannah barren - waste - why take up space if not productive, keep busy in church. No sense.

(g) Blighted hope brings grief.

(h) Assembly of God can have embitterment of jealous, pent up grief.

(i) Providence runs counter to our thots - wrong woman barren!

(j) But the Judge of all the earth does right!

(k) Long years of enduring can be good training.

(l) One wrong or hurt to us makes everything wrong.

(m) Elkanah didn't help by his remarks - we are slow to feel the sorrow of others, even close to us.

(n) Double portion lit. enough for 2 faces.

(o) Crying instead of giving thanks at Harvest time. Should have been happy.

B. Hannah's Action

1. In bitterness of soul, prayed, continuously wept at temple of the Lord.

   (a) 1st time of the Lord used in OT.

   (b) Eli in elevated spot to watch.

2. Calls self handmaid 3X.

   (a) True servant.

   (b) Real subjection shown via "handmaid" - what's my name? Am I God's servant or God's boss?

3. Made 2 fold vow.
(a) Son to serve for life.
(b) No razor — long hair shows not bound to regular customs. What are you trying to telegraph?
4. Lips moved — no voice — Eli called her drunk — put away wine.
(a) Averse conclusion.
(b) Wrong conclusion.
(c) Guardians of worship need to be of charitable spirit.
(d) Undeserved rebuke — folk in positions of power need to watch carefully themselves.
(e) Only God is infallible.
(f) Priest who should encourage crushes.
5. Woman hard of spirit — lightened heart by pouring it out to God.
(a) Ans. softly & unashamedly: "Lent to Lord!
(b) Told what she was doing.
2. Hannah trained him not leaving task to others.
(a) "Who is taught best? He that is taught of his mother." Talmud, note margin on last vs: heat.
(b) 1 Sam. 30:24 "We share & share alike — those that go to battle & those who guard equipment."
3. Do we keep our promises? He whom I have obtained by heritage Church, 1-26-75 petition to the Lord shall be returned.
Hermitage Church, Geneva, N.H. 1-28-75
Supplement 4
1. No sense of courtesy restrained P. from expressing her feeling of her rival.
2. Her object—give pain.
3. Chose (most solemn religious occasion) to gratify desire to make H. fret.

Emotionally distraught people do not feel like being thankful and forgetting.

How can she eat with thanksgiving when she does not feel blessed?

Emotions override reason.

Elkanah assures her openly of his love. The stranger handles interruption with dignity and absence of anger.

She respects office of priest.

Supplement 5
2. God not disinterested or tender.
3. H. promises are sure: not automatic.
4. Samuel prepared (1:28) worshiped the Lord there—no separation anxiety, no sense of being abandoned—rather his appointment.
2. You do what God wants He most abundantly responds. He had 3 boys, 2 girls (2:18-21)

Suppl #6

1. "Hooked on Togetherness"
   "Programming one for dependence, 4 shots today & marriage"

2. Need
   a) Total commitment to each other
   b) Deal honestly c each other
   c) Total sharing

(All this card from You Can Have a Happy Marriage" by Cyril & Algyth Barker)
WE SAW THE TEMPLE

I Sam. 1:9

I. When we did, we saw much!
A. Tabernacle first - I Sam. 1:9 "Temple of the Lord."
B. Christ's body (John 2:19, 21)
C. Believers "Temple of God"
   I Cor. 3:16-17
D. Church "Holy Temple in the Lord"
   Eph. 2:21
E. Heaven Rev. 7:5

II. We think of one, top Mt. Moriah for worship -- from Abraham and Isaac sacrificed.
A. It's called holy, house of the Lord, house of God, house of my glory, house of prayer, of sacrifice, of their sanctuary, mount of the Lord's house, our beautiful house, holy mount, palace of the Lord God, tabernacle of witness, Zion, my Father's House.

B. History
1. David did all he could -- east side of city.
2. Solomon, Hiram of Tyre forest of Lebanon.
3. Adjacent to small hill built wall of great height.
5. Great sea—three million gallons
6. No mortar, ax, tool of iron.
7. 60 cubics long, 20 wide, 30 high
8. Found chief cornerstone, bottom of eastern angle 3'8" high, 14" long on solid rock, 79'3" below current level—has Phoenician markings.
9. Completed in 7 1/2 years.
10. Stood 13 years silent and unused. Why??
11. Solomon dedicated it (I Kings 8; 2 Chron. 6,7).

C. God told nature of furniture.
1. Two rooms—height 20 cubic square
   a) Cedar
   b) God
   c) Veil
2. Two pillars on east
3. Chambers south, west, north
4. Court surrounds it; priests, people (great)
5. Nebuchadnezzar destroyed Solomon.
6. Zerubbabel next—20 years after return from captivity built it.
   a) Without ark
   b) Urim and Thummim
   c) Holy oil
   d) Sacred fire
   e) Table of stone
   f) Manna
   g) Aaron's rod
h) But had trees — first did not, also space for proselytes.

7. Then Herods
   a) Built during Jesus' time
   b) Completed A.D. 65
   c) Sign to kill stranger who entered.
   d) Court, the women, court of Israel, court of priests, then temple floor

8. Moriah now occupied the harem—covers 35 acres, dome of the mosque of Omar

9. Inside 60' rock x 40', 6' above floor

10. Threshing floor of Aravanah

Neely's Bend C/C - 4/19/09
Heritage C/C - 4/19/09
LIFE'S TREE HOUSE OR SKYSCRAPER: MOTHERS HAVE THE CHOICE IN ERECTING

I Sam. 1:9-11

I. How many have ever seen a well ordered tree house a child built?
   A. It runs everywhere.
   B. It has no plan.
   C. No boards exactly fit - it's never level.

II. How many ever saw a skyscraper that wandered over the block?
   A. It has unity & purpose.
   B. It's exact.
   C. It had a plan. Franklin, Tenn. got $3000 airport just for plans!

III. Life's the same way.
   A. Skyscraper or tree house - all according to plan.
   B. Best planner I know is a mother.
   C. Hannah had a plan.
      1 Sam. 1:9-11 Read text.
      1. Story told in 1st 2 chapters of 1st Bible book bearing her son's name.
      2. Son last of the Judges, great as a prophet.
      3. She believed in a God who acted - even gave children!
      4. She was one who worked - handy c. a needle.
      5. She worship - tho she wished for children like Peninnah - she got worthy tho smaller portion.
      6. She accepted jealous remarks - still knowing she was 1st.
      1 Sam. 1:6"And her adversary also provoked her
7. So distressed couldn't eat tho finally.
   1 Sam. 1:8 "Then said Elkanah her husband to her
8. She didn't ans, husband - poured out soul to her
   God.
   1 Sam. 1:11 "And she vowed a vow, and said, O I
9. 4th great woman who wanted a child:
   (a) Sarah - laughed.
   (b) Rebeccah - Listless.
   (c) Rachel, "Give me children, or else I die."
   (d) Hannah - Prayed, most of all. Used handmaid
   3X.
10. Accused of drunkenness.
11. When prayer (and she kept on) ans. she named
   him Samuel "asked of the Lord."
12. What type mother?
   (a) Declined trip to stay c son.
   (b) Took him later to temple tho pollution there.
   1 Sam. 2:22 "Now Eli was very old, and heard
   (c) Sacrificed her love for him to fulfill a greater
   cause.
   (d) She prayed.
   1 Sam. 2:2-10.
   (e) Stayed in contact via yearly coat.
   (f) Gained immortality thru her son.
   1 Sam. 2:21 "And the Lord visited Hannah, so th
IV. Tree House or Skyscraper?
A. Do you have a plan?
   1. We do lesser things - even wills at dying.
   2. What about bigger?
B. Bigger plans.
1. Total surrender to Jesus.
   (a) Have parents set the example.
   (b) Are we hypocrites?
2. Do we point children to life's work?
   (a) Ann Landers Clip - (Pg. 99)
   (b) Shouldn't our Chr. schools convert our kids.
3. Do we give advice on marriage?
   (a) Financial security?
   (b) Have wheels?
   (c) Physical attractiveness?
   (d) Social responsibilities?
   (e) Emotional responsibilities
   (f) Religious responsibilities
   (g) Is a girl only legs, breast & buttocks?
   (h) If this alone test, why aren't Hollywood marriages secure?
   (i) Share - 70% divorced couples disagree religiously
4. Advice on life's work?
   (a) How do you know God's will for one's life?
      (1) Who influences you most?
      (2) What circumstances are present?
      (3) What abilities do I have?
      (4) What individual desires are there?
      (5) What type personality do I have?
      (6) Have you prepared

Shee End 5-13-73

Alabama Christian College 6-18-73
"A troop of Boy Scouts had just arrived at camp. Making rather quick inspection, the director found a large umbrella hidden in the bedroll of a scout. This item had not been listed for equipment, required or optional. When sternly asked by the director to give an account of how the umbrella got there, the tenderfoot asked, "Sir, did you ever have a mother?"

"Serve Him With Joy" - By Leslie B. Flynn - Pages 41-42

Letter addressed to newspaper columnist, Ann Landers:

... Our only son will soon be 17. He's brilliant in his studies and popular too. I've built a successful contracting business from the ground up. I've worked hard to establish something my son could step into.

A year ago the boy started to talk some nonsense about becoming a medical missionary. My wife and I thought he'd outgrow this foolishness and come down to earth. Last night he told us he's investigating pre-med courses with his school advisor.

We're heartbroken to think of this fine capable boy burying himself in some hole in India or Africa. This is OK for a poor kid whose family can't offer him much, but our son could have the world with a fence around it.

He sees your column every day, Ann. Will you please tell him to have a little respect for his parents' feelings? Has he been
reading too many novels or doesn't he have any brains? --
Downhearted Dad.

Ann says: If you had his brains, Dad, you could throw yours away. This boy is interested in a life of service and you have no right to discourage him.

Perhaps the contracting business isn't his idea of "the world with a fence around it." It's a mistake to pressure a boy to step into his dad's shoes when he has strong preferences in another direction. Often dad's shoes are too big—or too small.

You and your wife should be bursting with pride. It's an unusual boy who'll pass up a ready-made feather bed and choose a life of service. Encourage him and let him know that wherever he goes to serve his fellow man, your blessings go with him.

"Our Children: Our Best Friends"—By Mark W. Lee—PP. 99-100

\[\text{MoTRwx}\]

\text{AUTOMATION}

Automation is a process that gets all the work done while you just sit there. When you were younger, this process was called mother.—\textit{Supervision}, 5-72
WHAT A WAY TO START A DAY!
1 Sam. 2:1

I. When you start your day like Hannah did you are in for a good one.

A. Who's Hannah?
   1. Name means graciousness.
   2. After several years of absence she's back at spot she made her vow--now here to fulfill them.
   3. Thus always good to keep a noble promise.
   4. She's giving back to God what he gave to her.
   5. Contrast with earlier Shiloh visit.

B. She sings her Song.
   3. Great paean of triumph.
   4. Her heart bubbles like a fountain and pours out her poetic strain.
   5. She wants to give Israel a priest and a Judge.
   6. One of the greatest poems of all time.

C. It's her prayer.
   1. She asks for nothing.
   2. Only gives praise.
   3. God has turned her life around.
   4. Clip on Artist. 

II. Can you say--

A. My heart rejoices in the Lord.
   1. A new day dawns.
   2. Haydn, "When I think of God my soul is so full of joy that the notes come leaping & dancing from my pen."
J. S. Bach on everything wrote, "to the glory of God."
4. All due to goodness of God--then thank Him.
5. Airplane story.
B. My horn is exalted in the Lord.
   1. Horn symbol of strength.
   2. Also of vigor.
C. My mouth is enlarged over my enemies.
   2. Yet no cursing.
   3. Only to praise God.
   4. A single life can inspire all ages--the woman does.
   5. Clip on Boy.
D. I rejoice in thy Salvation.
   1. Means deliverance from evil and the realization of positive good.
   2. Salvation brings joy.
   3. It of course is in the Lord.
   4. Thus thanks God for her happiness.

Union Ave., Memphis, TN (Men's Breakfast) - 11/6/89
Student Center, Tarleton Univ., Stephenville, TX 3/6/90
Plainview, TX (Breakfast) - 3/28/92
The flight from Sacramento to Los Angeles was a short one, but I still felt a pang of fear as I sat waiting for takeoff. On impulse, I asked a flight attendant to deliver this note to the cockpit: "Captain, please fly this thing carefully. My mother happens to think you've got valuable cargo on board."

A few minutes later the attendant returned, smiling, and handed back my note. On it the captain had penned: "Not to worry! My mother happens to think so too!"

—John Plano (Sacramento, Calif.)

A father returned home from work one evening to find his small son sitting on the steps looking unhappy. "What's the matter, son?" he asked. "Just between you and me," the boy replied, "I can't get along with that wife of yours."
HOW WOULD YOU DESCRIBE GOD?
I Sam. 2:2-3
I. Jim Cope gave me the first college qt. I recall:
A. Write a description of God.
B. A. Stevenson story--no one knows what God looks like.
C. Weather defined--see clip #1.
D. Hannah wrote her theme.
E. What is your description?
   1. Say it in your prayer of praise.
   2. See if you agree with Hannah.
II. The Background.
   A. Hannah returns to Praise & Give to God.
      1. Thanks him for her:
         a) Joy
         b) Strength
         c) Victory
      2. She also cites her impressions of God.
         a) Holy
         b) Powerful
         c) Saving
   B. Surely something has happened in your life to gloriously praise Him.
      (Care on 93% people) - #2
III. Now She moves to the Description
   A. None so Holy
      1. First attribute of God.
      2. We'll see his perfection.
      3. Holiness
         a) Absolute
         b) Separated from all that's unholy.
         (Tracy clip) #3
2. c) Glad we are not in hands of men who humiliate, abuse, and are unfair.

4. There is none beside thee--beyond compare.

Isa. 6:3 "Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord, the whole
Rev. 4:8 "Holy...Lord God...which was, is, is to

B. Neither is there any Rock like our God.

1. Strength seen.
2. Solid.
3. Firm.
4. Enduring.
5. Could be the conveyed thought of:
   a) Height
   b) Cliff
   c) Crag
   d) Place of Refuge
6. Trust well placed in the Rock of Ages.

Isa. 26:4 "Trust ye in the Lord forever"
7. Power His--magnet clip #4.
Deut. 32:31 "Their rock is not our Rock"

C. He is the God of Knowledge.

1. The lit. "proudly proud" are of no comparison.
2. God knows and assesses the proud talker and arrogant boasters.
   (Fisherman story) #5
3. His Knowledge:
   a) Omniscience ("God is on a what?"
      boy asked Pullias)
   b) Plural--intense, it means every kind of knowledge is His.
c) It's immediate.
d) Perfect. Will hold "as true" once.
e) Universal.

5. If we were in the chains of chance how gloomy our way—my life is not a Bingo board.
6. Knowledge is precious since it is placed between 2 great names: God—Lord.

D. By Him Actions are Weighed.
1. Man is responsible for his actions.
   a) Some think they'll have nothing to do with God—what a surprise!
   b) He ponders their goings.

Prov. 5:21 "For the ways of man are before the"
I Pet. 1:17 "Father, who w/o respect of persons"
Heb. 4:13 "Neither is there any creature that"

3. Remember:
   c) Remember:
   Dan. 5:27 "Thou art wt. in the"

2. God will judge them by weight.
   (Termite story)
   a) In the balances of Divinity He weighs human conduct.
   b) We determine the worth of something by weight (Butcher—thumb—2 chickens, I'll take them both.)
   c) It must be by accurate standard.
   (B. C. Hobbs job of measurement—gasoline in perfect bucket)
   d) Standard is fixed.
   e) Justice: woman with a pair of balances.
Universal judgement via perfect standard.
Wisdom & unerring judgement He employs.
Job prayed "let me be weighed in the balance" (Job 31:6).
Just
Lev. 19:36 "Just balance, just wts...I am the Lord"
False
Prov. 11:1 "A false balance is abom. to the Lord but a just wt.--delightful"
20:23 "Divers wts. are an abomination"

4. Note this from Simeon's work:
   a) "Be assured all God's dealings with us are deliberate, delicate by measure, accurate and in proportion."
   b) "We are safe from hastiness and inconsideration"

Union Ave., Memphis, TN (AM Class)-11/7/89
Southwest - Pueblo, CO (Ladies Class)-2/6/90
Walnut St., Dickson, TN - 7/1/90
Middleton, TN - (B.C.) - 7/22/90
Sycamore Chapel, Ashland City, TN (BC)-9/23/90
Weather wise
The following are true quotes from the classroom of Harold Helfer, an elementary school teacher in St. Louis, Missouri.

When lightning goes through them, clouds start making sounds. So would anybody.

Rain is saved up in cloud banks.

Water vapor gets huddled and snuggled together in a cloud. When it is big enough to be called a drop, it does.

Humidity is the experience of looking for air and finding rain.
Some oxygen molecules make rain, while others help fires to burn. Sometimes it is brother against brother.

The difference between air and water is that air can be made wetter but water cannot.

The water cycle is a cycle made out of water that you can pedal along on. I don't believe it has been invented yet.

A blizzard is when it snows sideways.

The main value of tornadoes is yet to be discovered.

You can listen to thunder after lightning and tell how close you came to getting hit. If you don't hear it, you got hit, so never mind.

Listening to meteorologists is one of the chief by-products of bad weather.

It is so hot in some parts of the
A struggling writer once got up enough courage to ask a famous author to critique his story. Three days passed and the writer had heard nothing. He approached the celebrity and asked what he’d thought of the piece. The old man looked up from his desk, tapping the manuscript, and said, “Is this the best you can do?”

Chagrined, the young writer took back his manuscript and agonized over every passage. This done, he left it with the author for several more days. Nervously, he approached the man and asked his opinion. “Are you sure this is the very best you can do?” asked the gentleman.

Distraught, the protege retrieved the story yet again and spent many sleepless nights perfecting the manuscript. Once again he braced himself for the onslaught as he stepped forward to get the famous man’s opinion. “Hrumpf!” said the author, “Are you positive that this is the best you can possibly do?”

Disheartened but stubborn, the writer replied, “Yes, sir, it is.”

“Okay,” said the famous man. “Now I’ll read it.”

Christie Rose

A lot of folks don’t know what’s cooking until the pot boils over.

Today’s Chuckle
Remember that 93% of all the people who make their first contact with your church (from church to church that figure will vary slightly) make it through your worship service. If that first contact is uninspiring, disconnected, and done in a slip-shod way, the odds are great they won't be back the second time. If, on the other hand, they see about them God's people intensely involved in worship and praise, putting their whole self into it, they will be moved.

THE GROWTH FACTOR - Moorehead - P.56
A fisherman who was caught with 15 more black bass than the law allowed was taken to court and fined. "Do you have anything to say?" asked the judge.

"Yes, your Honor," smiled the fisherman. "I'd like six copies of the court record to show my friends."

---

**Drawing Power.** While visiting the Butchart Gardens near Victoria, British Columbia, I stopped to rest at a wishing well. Several children came up and dropped coins into the well, whispering aloud their wishes. "I wish I had a puppy," said one. "I wish I had a race car," said another.

At last one boy about ten years of age came up and looked thoughtfully into the well. Then, grudgingly, he tossed in his coin and muttered, "I wish I had a magnet."

—Contributed by Sharon Lewsadder

---

**An Exterminating Company was giving free termite inspections, and my dad phoned for an appointment.** After the inspector checked out our house, he said to Dad, "You don't have any termites right now, but there's a bunch of 'em in that firewood out back. When they've eaten their way through it, I guarantee they'll head for your house."

Dad was silent for a moment. Then, in his slow drawl, he replied, "Well, from the prices you quoted, I figure it would be cheaper for me just to buy the termites another cord of wood."

—Contributed by Bertha Morgan
GOD CHANGES AFFAIRS
I Sam. 2:4-8

I. All of us have felt the arrows of fortune.
   A. L. P. Thweatt—Shirt sleeves to shirt-sleeves.
   B. Why does it all occur?

II. Sometimes the strong hand of God is there.
   A. God reverses Human Conditions.
   B. Hannah lists a variety of them.

I Sam. 2:4-8

III. The Hand of God is Seen in:
   A. Bows of the Mighty Men are Broken.
      1. War changes many things.
      2. Strength finds impoverishment.
      3. Opposite—those that stumble are girded with strength.
   B. The Full Have Hired Out for Bread.
      1. Once had everything.
      2. V. Lovingood rich—wore matched underwear and had "3 ice creams"
         yet wife had to clerk when a widow.
   C. The Hungry Ceased.
      1. Stop starving and have a holiday.
      2. They cease to hire out—now have plenty.
      3. Maybe not good stewarts of what God gave them.
   D. Barren Bore 7
      1. That's the full, complete number.
      2. She that had many is waxed feeble.
   E. The Lord Kills & Makes Alive
      1. Nothing is too hard for God.
      2. Life belongs to God—He can fill the empty grave.
2.
F. Brings Down to the Grave & Brings Up
1. Sheol = the pit.
2. Viewed as hollow vault underground which was the dwelling of the dead.
3. God brings man to the brink of the grave & raises him up again.

G. Makes Poor--Makes Rich
Brings low & lifts up
1. Let not the rich be proud--can lose it.
2. Nor poor despondent--may change.
3. Advancement & abasement are both from Him.

H. Raises Poor Out of Dust
Lifts Beggar from Dunghill
1. Makes them sit on a raised seat of honor.
2. Orientals usually sat on floor on mats.
3. Sets them among princes.
   a) Princedom not inherited but rank given them.
   b) God controls men of state to do his will.

I. Sets the World on His Pillars.
1. Pillars only here and 14:4.
2. Rock masses are God's--he can lift them up & set man on them.
3. He is the Lord of human destinies for the ultimate & final victory is his.

IV. It's a Blessed Prayer
A. Hannah sees the wonders of victory.
1. Material might is ineffective.
2. Weak are strong.
4. Hungry fed.
5. Barren are fruitful.
6. Fertile are feeble.

B. Thus her son of gratitude, dedication, triumph, faith, patriotism.

Natchez Trace church - 11/23/89
GOD'S NOT THROUGH WITH ME YET!
I Sam. 2:9-11
I. We come to the end of Hannah's prayer.
   A. She's expressed:
      1. Gratitude
      2. Dedication
      3. Triumph
      4. Faith
      5. Patriotism
      6. Hope
   B. What do our prayers embrace?
II. Note God still has a work to do with all of us.
   A. Keep the Feet of His Saints.
      1. Brings on many questions
         a) How does He Keep?
         b) Why use "feet"?
         c) Who are saints?
      2. Shall we answer.
         a) God's Keeping
            (1) Note his guardianship.
            (2) Does it by:
               (a) Word
               (b) Prayer
               (c) Fellowship
               (d) Angels
               (e) Spirit
            Phil. 1:19
            (f) Promises
         b) Feet--if keeps these surely will
            head & heart.
         c) Saints?
            (1) Pious & lovingly disposed
            toward God.
         Heb. 10:23
2.

(2) Term of reproach?
(3) Canonized?
(4) Those who walk with God.

B. Wicked Silent in Darkness
   1. Whoever takes on God will be broken to pieces.
   2. No light in Hell.

C. By Strength Shall No Man Prevail
   1. Either against God, or
   2. Being our own Savior.

D. Lot of the Adversaries
   1. Broken to pieces
   2. Thunder upon them.
      a) Hebrews thought thunder the voice of God.

E. The Lord shall judge the ends of the Earth.
   1. Whole earth to its remotest bounds.
   2. Clip on do without it.
   3. True faith enlarges our vision.
   4. Conquest of Kingdom to extend to end of earth.

F. Strength to His King and Exalt the Horn of his Anointed
   1. Prophesy about Messiah.
   2. God is universal Savior.
   3. Thus the dawning of many splendid prophesies.
   4. Promised Messiah lifted up.
   5. Optimistically sees the triumph of faith in Christ.
   6. First mention of Messiah.
7. We can have the companionship of God.

1 Pet. 1:5

Duncan, OK (Men's Breakfast, Westside ch.) - 4/24/90
Concord Road (Men's Breakfast) - 4/28/90
In the annals of New England there is an account of an awesome spectacle in the heavens when darkness fell at midday, shooting stars flashed across the skies, and flaming meteors fell to the earth. Normal activities came to a standstill. Multitudes of frightened people believed the end of the world had come. In one home the maid burst into the room where the head of the house was calmly at work. Hysterically, she shrieked, "The world is coming to an end!" "Let it," was the calm reply, "we can get along without it." How true! This is what everyone will have to do sooner or later.
DELINQUENT DADS & SORRY SONS
1 Samuel 2:12-36

I. Dads are catching it these days.
A. Absentee fathers a crime.
B. Delinquent dads who give no proper leadership produce some sorry sons.
C. Let's see the Eli story--1 Samuel 2.
   1. We'll see 2 families--Elkanah and Eli--in vivid contrast, especially in the actions of their sons: Samuel, Phinehas and Hophni.
   2. One a son to be proud of--the other the example of failure (5X mentioned by name is Samuel).
   3. One obedient, loving God; other disobedient and cause of scandal.

II. Eli and His Sons
A. Sons of Belial
   1. Worthless is meaning.
   2. Was Eli too busy?
   3. Did he do all he could--these men are grown and certainty have their own free will to exercise.
B. Knew not the Lord.
   1. Never gave God thought.
   2. If so were disrespectful.
C. Their actions prove their character.
   1. Violated the custom of the sacrifice.
      a) Meat brought was edible.
      b) Part intended for the priest but most for the offerer.
      c) Priest got right shoulder.
      d) Fat & blood burned immediately on altar.

Lev. 7:34
7:51
Exo. 23:18

e) Sacrificial flesh to be boiled.

D. They Violated God's order.
1. They wanted their part as priests before God got his.
2. They also took what belonged to the people--thus double sin.
3. They wanted raw meat to roast--not "sodden flesh."
4. Give it now or take it by force.

E. Consequence of violating God's order--"sin very great before the Lord."
1. They abhorred the offering of the Lord.
2. They wanted first choice even at the altar of God with the animal intended as a sin offering.
3. They'd live off the fat of the land since meat was a luxury item.

F. What were they really showing?
1. Unbelief--else would have obeyed.
2. Asked God to take second place--He was to eat leftovers at His own table so to speak.
3. Greedy and selfish.
4. Irreverent and sensual.
5. Abhor--to treat with indifference.
6. Wrong attitude toward others.
7. They used their power, honor, learning for selfish end.
8. They made religion suffer.
9. They wearied God.

Isa. 7:13
10. Can we change his order of worship and work?

G. Please note--basic fact of character is man's attitude toward God. (W. Wilson "ministers main work is being; not doing or speaking.)

III. Where were Eli and Samuel during all this?

v-18 "But Samuel ministered before the Lord"

A. Eli
1. Chief priest at Shiloh.
2. Politically important.
   4:18
3. Not controlling his sons in this crisis.

B. Sons did worse--lay with women at door of tabernacle.
1. Who were they? Tabernacle cleaners?
2. Canaanites thought the sacrifice of virginity the highest thing they could give.
3. Eli's sons bring this to God's house.
4. They are mentioned only in
   Exo. 38:8
5. Don't know duties but God wants no temple prostitutes.

C. Eli's Reaction.
1. "Why?"
   a) Protest late and weak.
   b) Needed to remove them.
2. No good report--make people transgress--and leave them as presents???
3. Reprimand of no avail.
Deut. 21:18-21
4. Winked at flagrant acts of disobe­dience.
5. Too soft.
6. None to pray for us or entreat.
Job 9:2
D. Sons Harkened Not.
1. We don't like to think of judgement even today.
2. Refused to change their ways.
3. Arrogant and assertive, self-seeking, no good comes to leadership from folk like that.
4. Do you suppose he contrasted them with Samuel?
5. Will we settle for ceremonies and forget moral dimensions of authentic religion? (Chafin)
E. Samuel Again
v-26 "And the child grew... favor of Lord & men"
IV. Anonymous Man Comes
A. The Lord will slay them (v-25).
1. God gave up on them.
2. If Eli would not remove them He would.
3. Blessings cannot go on forever in face of disobedience.
4. We have grace but are accountable.
5. Abuse of power, love of gain, love of women their downfall.
6. Welfare of church transcends every­thing personal but Eli would not infract his sons.
5. We have more influence over others than we do our own sons.
8. Eli honored his sons more than his God.

B. Punishment is in Order.
1. Eli wouldn't do it—another would—police billy club.
2. Cut off arm.
   a) Punishment of wicked is as much in accord with God as reward to righteousness.
   b) Power is arm.
3. No old men in family.
   a) Viewed age with respect.
   b) Calamity not to receive it.
   c) Aaron and Eli lose out.
4. Promise carried a condition—walk faithfully.

Gen. 4:7
2 Chron. 25:16

5. You will die young.
6. You will beg for least piece of silver.
7. You'll beg for work.
8. Abuse power, you'll lose it.

C. When one falls God raises up another.

East Main C/C, Murfreesboro    7-23-96
I. God needs leaders in his government.
   A. Under Moses there were priests.
   B. Under Christ there are apostles, teachers, elders, preachers.
      1. All men have feet of clay.
      2. We've all witnessed the rarity where some go wrong.
      3. The Roman Catholics are constantly sued over the actions of bachelor priests.
   C. God tells us of some who went sour—one was defective Eli.
   D. Shall we learn from him as presented in Annual Lessons, 1944?

II. Obviously God needs earthly leaders.
   A. In our lesson Eli was a combo of high priests and judge.
      1. He had extensive power.
      2. He had jurisdiction over the tabernacle and worship plus civil affairs of the people.
      3. He had two sons who were terrible.
      4. Eli grew old in the work—lived to be 98.
5. James Baird prayed "don't let me mess up on the 18th green."

6. Eli's sons:
   a) Were base men.
   b) Knew not Jehovah--recognizing his power and word.
   c) Did not carry on things in the tabernacle as scriptural.
   d) Priests were to see that things were according to the law.
   e) In sacrifice the breast and right thigh was theirs, rest eaten by people who brought it, fat to the altar.

Lev. 7:22-34
   f) Sons took the fat that was God's and put themselves above God plus by force anything else they wanted.
   g) Abused the women at the door of meeting.
   h) Eli knew it but didn't stop it.
   i) Samuel was young at the time.
   j) Proper for priests to be lawfully fed.

I Cor. 9:13 "...They that wait upon the altar are partakers with the altar."
   k) Imperative we go by the Book.
   l) Eli profited from sons' selfishness.
V-29.

B. Let's remember God does not change.

V-30 READ VERSE

1. God would not continue this abuse.
2. Read Mal. 2:1-9
3. He will raise up another house.

I Sam. 2:31-35

4. He wants "faithful priests," "sure house."

III. That Fateful Battle

A. Israel determined to throw off Philistine yoke.
B. Took ark into battle.
C. Outcome of battle.

1. Trained runner came.
   a) Clothes rent.
   b) Dirt on head—all telegraphed when you saw him, bad news.
   c) Got to city first and it went up in an uproar.

D. Came to Eli.

1. Sitting in his seat.
2. Trembled about the ark even before news of his sons.
3. Old, 98, blind, heavy.
4. How went the matter, my son?
5. Israel fled—great slaughter, burden would be heavier, 30,000 lost, thus many widows and fatherless children.
6. His sons dead.
7. Ark taken.
8. Eli falls backward, breaks neck.

IV. What did young Samuel see?
A. Neglected things come to a bad end.
B. House must be kept in order.
C. Some not actively bad, but are careless to correct others.
D. Good--passive or active?
E. Can we blame others when we are at fault?
A CALL TO ONE THAT SLEPT
1 Sam. 3:1-10

I. It's true we oftentimes grow sleepy at services.
   A. 2 illustrations--preacher said to usher, "punch that man and wake him up." Usher replied, "you put him to sleep, you wake him up."
   B. Locust Grove--Granville Tyler
       Peter asleep Acts 12:4-7. Angel smote him--Awakened--Keep saying Wake up Peter--trying to rouse David Smith.

II. Tell of Samuel's call (I Sam. 3)
A. V-1 "The child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli.
   1. Hannah earlier brought him.
   2. Put her son, for whom she prayed, in godly circumstances.
   3. Commend all of you who as parents do the same.
   4. Mother and "little robe."
B. Word was "precious" in those days.
   1. No frequent vision.
   2. Rare for precious
   3. "Widely spread"
   4. No one at that time accredited to be prophet.
   5. Eli had made a mess of his sons (3:13) vile, restrained not.
   6. Thus visions scarce.
   7. Any loyalty was precious as we need strong Christians today.
C. Eli and boy Samuel (asked of God) both lying down to "sleep" italics.
1. Leaders have to sleep sometime.
2. Expect interruptions.
3. Eli's eyes dim—not see.
4. Lamp not out.
   a) Kept in order from morn til evening.
Exo. 27:20-21 *pure oil—burn always*  
Lev. 24:3 *continually*  
Exo. 27:20 *burned continually*  
   b) Burned night and day  
   c) God sleeps not  
   d) Lamps trimmed and refilled
5. Word about night and sleep  
   a) God's with us.  
   b) "Now I lay me" prayer.

III. The Wake Up Call
A. God called Samuel, boy, not Eli, old man.
V-4. The Lord called Samuel & he answered Here  
   1. Note child was quick.  
   2. Also responsive.  
   3. But did not know voice of God.  
   5. This the first call.  
   6. He ran to Eli.
V-5 Here am I for thou callest me  
   7. I called not, lie down again.  
   8. "And he went and lay down"
B. V-6 Lord called again—2nd call "Samuel!"
1. Arose and went to Eli.
2. Here am I for thou didst call.
3. I called not my son.
4. They are not in the temple—not yet built.
5. Samuel did not yet know the Lord.
6. Word was not yet revealed to him.
7. Samuel still answers at once—that summarizes his life.
8. First hear via ear then heart!
9. We must not mistake the call.
10. So glad Samuel did not neglect the call—Lot's wife did and there came no more.

C. 3rd call (v-8) arose, went, said
1. Eli perceived that the Lord had called.
2. We all need to help children understand the call.
3. Assure them we want them to give full answer.
4. Go lie down.
5. If God calls again say, "Speak, Lord, thy servant hears".

D. 4th Call (v-10) Lord came & stood.
1. This time double call, "Samuel, Samuel"
2. Know the right voice as world also calls.
3. Think first & completely of God as His word calls now.
4. Answer with simplicity without reservation.
5. We all have something to give.
6. Answer obediently, with perseverance, complete trust, life love.

IV. So for us today:
A. Perfectly willing to answer?
B. Answer and reneged?
C. Waiting?
John 5:40 "Ye will not come to me that...life"
D. Servant? Or only partially?
E. Arrogant--I'm in control.
F. Hear--Obey! The One Voice!
Acts. 10:38 "Hear all things that have been"

New Concord, KY Homecoming - 9/9/07
WHAT IS A YOUNG PERSON TO SAY?
I Samuel 3:1-10

1. Do you remember things taught to say?
   A. What do you say? Thank you, Excuse me, Had a nice time.
   B. Yes what? Sir.
   C. Older:
      1. Say No to Drugs.
      2. Say No to sexual temptations.
      3. Don't drink, don't smoke.
   E. May backfire--Michael's dime put in plate, when he realized he yelled "I want my money back." (Absolutely no refunds in the church of Christ!)

II. In spiritual matters let me tell you Samuel's story.
   A. Boy or Child (word covers infant to 40)
      Josephus says 12 year old.
      1. Times when word "precious."
         a) Rare--seldom came.
         b) Absence of word worse than famine Amos 8:11 "of hearing word"  
         c) When word scarce God's going to reveal it to a child! Youth is powerful.
      2. No vision.
         a) 2 words--Hagon (sights revealed to tranced eyes of the seer when in state of estacy).
            March (vision seen by natural eye)--one used in this account.
         b) Sin is a blinding power--those days were evil.
2.
c) Spiritual receptivity a condition on receiving light--must have fitness of instrument to receive.
d) Men, as a result of religious declension became indifferent to the word, set wrong interpretation, credit it to something other than God. (PC)
e) Yet water held back finally breaks its barrier and sweeps away opposition then flows peacefully on.

3. Eli
a) Old
b) Could not see clearly.
c) Had terrible sons.

B. The Night God Spoke.
1. Ere lamp of the Lord went out.
   a) Time nearly early morning.
   b) 7 branched candle extinguished just before dawn.

Exo. 25:31-37
Exo. 27:21
2 Chron. 13:11 Burn every evening.
   2. Two are resting in temple area--and from temple God will speak.

Nu. 7:89 From the mercy seat.
3. He does today via word church carries to all.

4. Samuel
   a) Courage--slept alone away from family.
   b) Being educated--temple center of their culture.
3. 
c) Dedicate to elderly Eli—his own sons rejected him—Samuel did not.
d) Example of promptness, obedience, industry—came when called.

5. Three calls
a) Thought it was Eli.
b) Youth can make mistakes.
c) But word not yet revealed to Samuel (v-7).

6. Eli perceived it was call of God.
a) God is alive.
b) He ever can use those who are pure in life, humble to be consecrated to any task even menial, pious, faithful, have natural aptitude and a readiness.
c) Are we available?
d) God holds in reserve those who will serve His cause.
e) Told Samuel to lie down and answer "Speak Lord."
   (1) Those who calmly hear are the obedient and ones trustfully submissive.
   (2) Eli not jealous.
   (3) Eli did not pull rank.
   (4) Eli claimed no preference due to age.

C. The Call
1. Lord stood.
a) More than a voice—there was an objective presence.
b) March used—something seen.
4. c) Last instance of appearance with prophesy.
   d) Note patience of God--didn't fuss
   Samuel did not answer Him the first time. God not impatient, nor
did He close the interview.

2. Samuel, Samuel
a) A breakthrough in time!
b) Fourth call--we've many opportunities.
c) God stooped from Heaven and called a youth.
d) In the dying lamp of the tabernacle, amid the glimmering rares of the breaking dawn, with the awe and silence of the holy place, came the voice of God in the temple.

a) Ready to receive whatever God spoke without adding to or taking from.
b) Pure heart does not dread the presence of God.
c) All that training and work of a godly mother reaching a climax.
d) Taught from his earliest days what to do.
e) Youth can redress wrong, establish truth & right, heal division, reform church, pave way for 2nd coming of Jesus.
f) Servant because
    Just Master
    What he's done for us.

1 Pet. 1:18
Consecration on our part

Isa. 45:5 "I am the Lord's"
Acceptance by Him.

D. See Samuel Pass From Youth to Manhood.

Ecc. 12:11 "Words of wise as nails fastened"
1. Recognized from Dan to Beersheba.
2. No Divine word fell to ground--fit to all occasions.
3. Seek Creator in days of Youth.

Harpeth Hills - 4/16/95

Western Hills - 5/14/95
WHAT A FRIEND: SAMUEL

1 Sam. 3:19-21
7:3-12

I. One cannot really study David without knowing the power of his older influence, Samuel.

II. You recall his unusual birth.
   A. Hannah tormented by the other wife.
   B. She was barren, prayed for a son.
   C. Eli accused her of drunkenness.
   D. But she got her wish, Samuel, asked of the Lord.
   E. Gave Samuel to God and his work all his days.

III. Our story has to do with his being a prophet and judge.
   A. Facts about the prophet:
      1. One who speaks for another.
      2. More than a foreteller though he did this.
      3. God spoke by the mouth of the prophet.
         a) He gave them the words.
         b) Must not be altered.
         c) Must not corrupt the voice of God.
         d) He taught, rebuked, exorted.

IV. I Samuel 3:19-21
A. Samuel grew—grew up, became a man.
B. He spoke accurately.
   1. Not one thing failed that he said would come.
   2. Area Dan (extreme north) to Beersheba (extreme south).
   3. Whole area respected him.
   4. God continues to appear at Shiloh—came repeatedly to Samuel.
   5. Now a great prophet.

V. I Samuel 7:3-4
A. Remember Israel had been defeated and ark taken.
B. Ark proved anything but a blessing to Philistines (Chapter 5).
C. They kept it seven months and sent it back (Chapter 6).
D. Disasters of Israel brought her to her senses.
E. When faithful—victorious.
   Unfaithful—taken captive.
F. Then they would repent and return to God's favor.
G. Samuel shows way out of their bondage.

7:3 READ
   1. If God's forsaken—cursed.
   2. If God's honored—redeemed.
VI. The Mizpeh Meeting: I Sam. 7:5-6

A. Called all to come to Mizpeh.
1. Two places named this—one in territory of Benjamin bit north of Jerusalem.
2. This is the one of four events.
3. Means "watch tower."
4. Lipscomb pen.

B. Calls for an action from the people.
1. If earnest, do something.
2. Inaction brings no blessing.
3. Perhaps only men of war came to the meeting.
4. Pour out water—symbolic of pouring out heart to God.

Lam. 2:10
Ps. 42:4
62:8

5. Fasted and confessed error.
6. Now in frame of mind to listen.
7. No doubted confession:
   a) Not "if I have done wrong."
   b) But "I have sinned."
8. Wrongs must be righted.

C. This stirred up Philistines against them; good would follow.

1 Chron. 15:1-2

D. I Samuel 7:7 - following.
1. Men must bring equipment for war.
2. Samuel knew Philistines would react.
3. Five war lords against them and decided to break this company up before they could get started.
4. They asked Samuel to voice their prayers.
5. Samuel quickly offered a lamb—perhaps using a man as his helper.
6. During the offering God spoke as the Philistines drew nearer to battle.
7. God thundered—great storm.
8. Earthquake came, as Josephus tells his view, "fiery lightening burned their faces, weapons shaken out of their hands, returned home naked."
9. Go westward home and Israel pursued them.
11. Peace came for a long time.

E. Stone set up.
1. Mark boundary between Israel and Philistines.
2. Called it ebenezer—"stone of help."
3. "Hitherto hath Jehovah helped us."
4. God alone source of victory power.
5. "Jehovah answered" the prayer of Samuel.
6. God does not save the man that remains passive.

Acts 2:38-40

VII. Lesson learned:
A. We must accept God as he reveals himself in the Bible.
B. God is love to the obedient, fire to the disobedient.
C. Reforms are brought about by teachings.
D. The mind must be in the proper frame when we obey.
E. Sorrows and calamities do not convert but bring ones to frame of mind to hear and obey.
F. The gospel saves.

Rom. 1:16
G. But can't if men harden their hearts.

Matt. 13:15
H. These thoughts from Annual Lessons, 8/20/1944.
GOD IS COME INTO THE CAMP
1 Sam. 4:6-7

1. I suppose it's beholden on one he tell why he is what he's for.
   A. Sooky Lusk said they had 20th CC for years & never could tell it did any harm!
   B. I need to give reasons it seems for endorsement:
      As I did the Hi Rise for the elderly Vulte is building. HAVE GRAND KIDS

II. I can best do it with an acrostic on CAMP.
   A. C - Christian.
      1. Camps of all prices & purposes can be found; we exist:
         (a) Not to make money.
         (b) Not to give Mother a vacation.
         (c) Not to have something to do.
         (d) Not for crafts & kitchen, but to be Christian.
      2. In close association 24 hours per day I have a chance to teach in a period anywhere else denied
         (a) We've got a captive audience.
         (b) We've got a give & take situation.
         (c) We've got a built in, follow-up, follow thru situation.
      3. I have a chance to make an earnest appeal - who is on the Lord's side!
         (a) Note ill effects of Moses' absence - don't think your absence isn't felt.
         (b) Feel the violence of a mob - caught up in peer pressure.
         (c) See the impatience of the people - had a cloud
but want a God to go before them.
(d) Note how slightly they speak of Moses. One Jew told Jimmy Allen our immortality is being remembered - if so, it will be short.
(e) Make his delay the cover for their meanness.
God has Jesus c Him now & we ask qts.: 2 Pet. 3:4 "And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For from the day the father of lies is spoken of, even until now, they are refuting the truth, by their lies and unrighteousnesses of the world."
1 Sam. 13:8 "And he tarried seven days, according to the word of the Lord."
(f) Corrupted the worship - influenced by others. Acts 7:39-40 "To whom our fathers would not obey, but they which came after them did according unto the will of God, and took they the things which had been spoken by the Lord by the mouth of their fathers."
(g) They didn't hold back on expenses - do we? They brot earrings.
(h) Like today - worship God thru the image - W/o excuse!
(i) Like God like worship.
(j) Forgot: Exo. 20:23 "Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, nor of gold; nor carvings of wood, nor images of stone, lest I scorch you with mine anger." (They made a calf the very place the law was given - Horeb!)
(k) Let each see how we stand - fearsome to be alone!
(l) Sin (V. 7) is a corruption.
(m) Moses great prayer = also...
What would the Egyptians say?
(n) Note power of prayer & God's readiness to forgive.
(o) Moses moved from communion c God to deal c wickedness of the people.
(p) He reduced their god to nothingness & made
them drink it. Way of transgressor is hard.

(q) Note Aaron's silly excuse. Men can but tempt—we comply! Ex 34 “Then come out this gold.”

(r) Folks lost earrings & integrity (Othniel didn’t)

(s) Destroyed those who persist in sin. Jer. 8:12 “Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Deut. 33:9 “Who said unto his father and to his mother

(t) We must love God more than relatives. B.

(u) From dancing to dying in 1 day! Moses calls it a great sin. Deut. 33:9

(v) Do we make gold our god? Moses sought not a great sin. Moses sought not an apology but atonement.

B. A - associations.

1. As in life, I can have one of two associations.

(a) Good & evil.

(1) Tell story of Israel & Philistines. I Sam. 4:7 “God is come into the camp

(2) Has He?

(3) Do I want the right to win?

Joel 2:11 His camp is very great; for he is strong

2. What type camp: evangelistic or training for greater service?

C. M - edley of Manners to Instill:

1. Reverence for the Lord.

Exo. 19:17 “And Moses brot forth the people out
2. Providence and Projects
Exo. 14:19 "And the angel of God which went
Exo. 16:13 "And it came to pass that at even

3. Choices.
Amos 4:10 "I have made the stink of your camp
   a) Some years no trains
   b) Some allocation fine.

Nahum 3:17 "Thy crowned are as the locusts

D. P - perfection.
1. Learn to do my part.
Judges 7:21 "And they stood every man in place round
   a) Peal drum, cabin inspections, both house
   b) Leave it better than found it.
   c) Foreman fired me

2. Come to Christ fully.
Heb. 13:13 "Let us go forth therefore unto him without
Lu. 23:39 Littleness
1. How do you measure a man - tape on waist, head, or heart?
2. Above on scene only once - tell ocean by drop of water; cancer by one little tissue.
3. Little because:
   (a) Critical w/o the facts - never saw Jesus before - only an imitator - bowed at shrine of noise - Everybody's doing it - sheep jumped over bike - led all others.
   (b) Prejudice - don't like rabbis!
   (c) Envious (Love envieth not) 1 Cor. 13:4
Got more attention than me Younger Bro. Luke 15:28-30
   Be merciful a sinner.
5. Salvation meant only get off cross - ease.
   1 Tim. 6:12  2 Tim. 4:7
6. Tortured by littleness - flea, gnat, minnows, little foxes 5 of Sol. 2:15
7. Missed big opportunity - Today Paradise
   Lu. 23:43
   1 Jn. 3:2-3

Camp WEBE Week of 8-24-75
Week End 8-5-75
POINTS FROM 1 SAM. 4 - 5 - 6

1. Chapter 4.

A. Aphek = fortress (V. 1).
   1. Israel lost battle.
   2. 4000 men slain.
   3. Field = open country, unenclosed, not cultivated

B. Use Ark for Deliverance.
   1. Be a symbol, talisman, charm, thus wrong usage.
   2. Shouted til earth rang.
   3. Philistines, "What means the noise?" Hebrews - (passers over).
   4. Afraid "God is come into the camp."
   5. Be strong - Nerve them to bitter determination.
   6. How do you meet afflictions.

C. Battle Lost - Ark Taken - Great slaughter.
   1. To tent - fled in all directions.
   2. God disliked use of ark.
      a.) Outward exhibition can never replace the heart
      b.) No substitute for character.
      c.) Forms a poor refuge.

   1. Roads poor - needed good runners.
   2. Rent clothes = calamity.
      a.) Determined to know uproar.
      b.) Frankly told all.
      c.) Lost sons, battle, ark.
      d.) Fell backward, died.
      e.) We can loose God.
Remember therefore from whence thou art
f.) Presence of God glory of His people.
Lam. 3:40 "Let us search & try our ways, and turn aga
a.) Icabad = Alas, the glory or no glory.
b.) No private joy like a baby could compensate
    for loss of ark.
c.) Both a reverent love for God - could bear all
    but loss of ark.
d.) And she was wife of a bad man, yet felt love of
    ark.

Chapter 5

II. Meet Dagon (1-12).
A. Emblem of fertility.
1.) Man to waist.
2.) Fish below.
3.) Name = corn.
4.) Dag = fish.
B. Tried to equal with Yahveh.
1. Dagon fell on face.
2. Set up - did it again.
3. Note they were cut off - not broken.
4. He vowed to God.
5. Threshold where you step = thus he's nothing!
6. Seen in true ugliness.
7. They got emerod or hemorrhoids or tumors - Jews
    use euphemistic word - refined speech.
8. Either internally grew or burrowed in or else a
    fissure & open sore.
C. Lessons Learned.
1. Heathenism doomed to perish when it meets the truth.
2. Yaheveh not 1 among many.
3. All ages have need of divine guidance.
4. Nor do we need
   Beside the gospel other sword or shield
   To aid us in the warfare for the faith - Dante.
5. Instinct there to worship something!
   Lev. 18:25 "Land vomited out her inhabitants."

Chapter 6

III. Need to know the Truth.
A. Prudent called = diviner.
   1. Seasons of perplexity - what is truth.
   2. Learn by experience, revelation & careful watching of new things.
   3. Remain hardhearted brings punishment.
B. Method used.
   1. New cart & untrained heifers.
      a.) Nothing previously used now ready for God.
      b.) Shows reverence.
      c.) If cows c new calves leave calves & go straight to Israel a sign of divinity since they go contrary to nature.
      d.) Did it - lowing all the way.
      e.) Went to Bethshemesh = house of sun.
   2. 2 kine know owners.
   Isa. 1:3 "The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his m
C. Came home.
1. Sacrifice.
   a.) Left fields at harvest for the ark.
   b.) Spiritual always a greater blessing than material
2. Brot golden mice & emerod.
4. Great to have God in our presence - nothing like it.
5. God overcomes all opposition.
6. Ark goes to willing house.
D. Lost sense of reverence.
1. Stared at ark - violated veil.
2. Smitten.
3. City of priest should have known better - they are punished. Philistines that handled ark aren't - judged in light of what you have.
WHY DO SOME OF OUR SONGS HAVE STRANGE MATTERS IN THEM?

I Sam. 7:3-13

I. It is a truth, that some of our songs have to us strange references.
   A. Beulah land
   B. Corn and wine
   C. Stirring
   D. Mizpah – Ebenezer
   E. Canaan land

II. Study 1 Samuel 7:3-13
   A. It's a wholesome study to see what some historic events are heralded.
   B. Here is one of them—so let's see the story.

III. The Samuel 7 Incident
   A. Israel forever fighting Philistines.
      1. Israel never conquered by another nation as long as they were faithful.
      2. Samuel pointed this out.
   I Sam. 7:3
      a) Turning to God their only hope.
      b) Necessitated things to give up.
      c) We sing "Give your idols up" as we remember 1 Thess. 1.
      d) God does not share his throne, Jesus only on it.
e) To put anyone else there is degrading to God.
f) To be blessed by him, give him your service.

B. Samuel calls these earnest people to Mizpah (watch tower).
1. They drew water and poured it out as something is required of us.
2. They fasted as Samuel was going to pray for them.
3. They confessed their sins (V-6).
4. They had been worshipping idols.
5. Finally they see their folly and turn.
6. No pretense as "if I have done wrong" as we give ourselves a way out.
7. Samuel judged the people.
8. People had to make a move.

2 Chron. 15:1-2

C. Philistines wanted to break up the meeting.
1. Wanted to keep Israel in subjection.
2. Important that Israel not have time to truly repent so the Philistines were to move quickly.
3. This filled Israel with fear as Philistines marched against them.
D. Samuel Offers a Lamb

Verse 9 Read
1. He prayed and made sacrifice.
2. Philistines marched against Israel.
3. They'd stop the rebellion before it even started.

E. God manifests himself -- V-10.
1. Josephus says earthquake that caused ground to tremble.
2. So much shaking of earth the Philistines could not stand.
3. Lightening so close burned their faces.
4. They flew home naked.
5. Scriptures say nothing like this.
6. Does say Israel pursued and won.

F. Samuel sets up a stone (V-12) -- Ebenezer
1. It means "the sone of help."
2. God answers affirmatively the prayer, the cry.
3. Never again in Samuel's time did the Philistines come (V-13).
4. God and man cooperated in doing their part.
   a) Men could not do it alone.
   b) But men were not passive as some teach that man must be passive else he is part of the victory.
IV. Application

A. Do we listen to that which teaches us our part?
B. Are there not events which put us in a better mood to hear?
C. Was it not possible for one man to make a difference?
D. Do we mark with a "stone" the day of our blessings?
E. Do you personally have your Ebenezer?
HOW MAY WE KEEP OUR CHILDREN IN THE LORD?
1 Sam. 9:3-5
1. I'm persuaded most all of us want the best for our children – but above education, marriage, physical comforts, we want them in the Lord.
   A. I remember the story of Saul & the lost asses.
   1. After search he found nothing.
   2. Better go home lest Dad get more concerned about us than asses.
   3. How'd he know this about this Kish, the mighty man of valor. Had his dad shown a concern?
B. Would our children rate our concerns – how?
   1. Success.
   2. Safety physically.
   4. Education.
   5. Spiritual concern.
II. If it is spiritual, how can I get & keep them in the Lord?
   A. 1st by teaching: precept & example; 1st Precept.
   Deut. 6:4-9 (Read)
   Deut. 6:18 "Thou shalt do that which is right & good
   1. What attitude do you have toward children?
      a.) Tagore, Indian poet, "Every child comes with the message that God is not yet discouraged of man. He is saying, "Well, I'll try once more."
      b.) Contrast c Minnesota Crime Commission quote.
      c.) Socrates quote #3 #2
   2. Are we teaching?
   Eph. 6:4 "And ye fathers provoke not your children
   (Nurture - Cherish - to warm)
1 Tim. 3:4 "One that ruleth well his own house, hath 2 Tim. 1:5 "When I call to remember the unfeigned Prov. 29:15 "The rod & reproof give w. but Ps. 127:3 "Lo children are an heritage of the Lord 3. Let there be the concerted effort to teach formal our children.
4. Take advantage of all extra helps: VBS, Camps, S.S., Youth Rally, books (Clip on TV).
TV - 30 hrs per wk, read 15 min per dy gets you 20 Books per yr.

Every child craves 3 things:
1) Sense of belonging - being loved
2) " " worth as parents are involved in
3) " " Purpose
Absence of these opens doors to all sorts of problems "Always a winner" by C.L. Barber
5. Keep in mind the precious treasure.
a.) Clippings on cost of rearing a child. #4
b.) Ralph Bugg card. #5
c.) You won't have them very long - Bombeck article. #6

B. Teach by Example:
1. Little chap that follows me. #7
a.) One child in 6 card. #8
2. Clip on your children watch. #9
3. Clip on children - Play. #10

III. How can I guide my child if I know not the exercise of:
A. The Love of the Lord
B. Discipline that's necessary.
1. F. J. Sheen, "Those who are pampered during youth retain a delusion of grandeur during life & are very subject to physical & mental breakdowns.
2. God chastens whom He loves - someone cares - I belong! Wretched to be turned loose to do whatever you want.
3. Not Sylvia Thacker method. #10
4. Mosquitoes are like little children - the moment they stop making noise you know they are getting into something.
5. Title.
6. Little boy: My parents & I have finally reached an agreement. They tell me what to do & I do it.
7. Ginott Card. #11
C. Associates are Vital.
D. Respect.
1. Bishop on Chinese. #12
2. Staton Card. #13
E. Serenpiditious - Clothes. #14
F. Intercessory Prayer.

Sheet End 6-20-92
Belleview Church V.B.S. 6-21-92
Oxon Hill church, Temple Hills, MD - 5/18/92
(Ladies Class)
The United States Senate, deeply concerned over the rise in juvenile delinquency and its causes, heard Judge Samuel S. Leibowitz contend that America's family life "has gone to pot." Judge Leibowitz told the committee that the children in Soviet Russia regard it as an honor to go to school and quoted authorities as saying many students in our country can hardly read or write. He pointed out that family life in America has changed greatly in the past 25 or 30 years. Such incidents as a pupil assaulting a teacher just didn't happen a quarter of a century ago, he contended.

"We've been drifting away from God, from family life . . . There has been a deterioration in the moral climate of our country. We countenance a philosophy of permissiveness. It is shocking . . . while we have the highest standard of living we at the same time have the highest crime and juvenile delinquency rate, and one marriage of three ends on the rocks—in the divorce courts." (Clipping, United Press Release.)

Think of it! Americans chuckle over
In addressing a group of married couples at a weekend retreat, a renowned educator remarked, "The greatest misfortune that can befall a child is to have parents." He went on to explain that when parents are preoccupied with their own interests and neglect the mental and moral, emotional and spiritual development of their children, serious problems are bound to develop.

"Always a Winner, A Bible Commentary for Laymen/1 Samuel"
By Cyril J. Barber and John D. Carter - Page 10

report of the Minnesota Crime Commission. In studying humanity the commission came to this frightening and factual conclusion:

Every baby starts life as a little savage. He is completely selfish and self-centered. He wants what he wants when he wants it—his bottle, his mother’s attention, his playmate’s toy, his uncle’s watch. Deny him these wants, and he seethes with rage and aggressiveness, which would be murderous, were he not so helpless. He is dirty. He has no morals, no knowledge, no skills. This means that all children, not just certain children, are born delinquent. If permitted to continue in the self-centered world of his infancy, given free reign to his impulsive actions to satisfy his wants, every child would grow up a criminal, a thief, a killer, a rapist.

This is a clear statement on the universality of sin and of the fact, as Paul says here, that by one man, sin entered the
“Could I climb the highest place in Athens, I would lift my voice and proclaim: ‘Fellow citizens, why do ye turn and scrape every stone to gather wealth, and take so little care of your children, to whom one day you must relinquish it all?’”

Socrates 469–399 B.C.
WASHINGTON — It may cost about $100,000 more to raise a child to the age of 18 now than it did in the 1960s and '70s, according to a study issued yesterday by the Agriculture Department.

A child born in 1979, allowing for a continued annual inflation rate of 8 percent, would cost $134,414 by 1997, according to the report.

It cost $34,274 to provide a "moderate" level of support to age 18 for a child born in 1966, the report said.

The estimates were based on cost and consumption surveys for food, clothing, housing, medical care, education and other expenses, such as personal care, recreation, reading and other activities.

Officials said the child — no sex was specified — was assumed to be in an urban family consisting of a husband, wife and no more than five children.

The report also assumed the family lived in the 12-state North Central region of Indiana, Illinois, Iowa, Kansas, Michigan, Minnesota, Missouri, Nebraska, North Dakota, Ohio, South Dakota and Wisconsin.

The report, prepared by the family economics research group of the department's Agricultural Research Service, said that housing and food are the biggest expenses of child-raising. It said transportation, too, is a major item, particularly when the youngster reaches the upper grades in school.

For the 18-year-old born in 1966, the food bill added up to $7,918 for meals eaten at home and $848 for food eaten out. The child born in 1979 would cost $32,915 to feed at home until 18, plus $3,730 for eating out.

But housing costs are even greater, totaling $10,467 for the 1966 child and $41,121 for the one born in 1979.

Other costs over the 18 years for the 1960 and 1979 children, respectively, were: clothing, $3,862 and $12,129; medical care, $1,602 and $6,703; education, $520 and $2,288; and transportation, $5,267 and $20,355.

The other expenses as cited in the study totaled $3,960 for the 1966 child and $15,173 for the 1979 child.
Here's how to corrupt your child's values and behavior:
Demand performance beyond his capabilities and motivation.
Emphasize grades and publicity rather than accomplishment.
Allow your child to run with the "wrong crowd."
Imply that the worst crime is to get caught.
Shame him by discussing his misbehavior in front of others.
Call him "stupid." Talk "around" him as though he weren't present.
Berate him as a person rather than criticize his behavior.
Scream at him, shake him, say you wish he'd never been born and you may give him away. Threaten that God or the devil or a policeman will get him.
Invariably take the side of authorities.
Fail to discuss the harm of immoral and dishonest practices; fail to set examples of facing up to problems and acting responsibly. Cheat on your taxes. Lie about your child's age.
Keep excess change. Shrug, "It's a big corporation--nobody gets hurt.

Let problems slide. "Life's more pleasant without hassles."

(Gallows laugh.)

Be afraid of your child. Worse, let him know it.
Assume that it's too late for improvement.

"A Father Shares" - By Ralph Bugg - pp. 139-140
WHEN THE CHILDREN HAVE GROWN UP

One of these days you'll shout, "why don't you kids grow up and act your age?" And they will. Or, "You guys get outside and find yourselves something to do... and don't slam the door." And they won't.

You'll straighten up the boys' bedroom neat and tidy ... bumper stickers discarded ... spread tucked and smooth ... toys displayed on the shelves. Ringers in the closet. Animals caged. And you'll say out loud, "Now I want it to stay this way." and it will.

You'll prepare a perfect dinner with a salad that hasn't been picked to death and a cake with no finger traces in the icing and you'll say, "Now there's a meal for company." And you'll eat it alone.

You'll say, "I want complete privacy on the phone. No jumping around No pantomimes. No demolition crews. Silence! Do you hear? And you'll have it.

No more anxious nights under a vaporizer tent. No more sand on the sheets or popeye movies in the bathrooms. No more iron-on patches; wet knotted shoestrings; tight boots, or rubber bands for pony tails.

No more plastic tablecloths stained with spaghetti. No more bedspreads to protect the sofa from getting dirty. No more gates to stumble over at the top of the basement steps. No more playpens to arrange a room around.

Imagine a lipstick with a point on it. No baby sitter for New Year's eve. Washing only once a week. Seeing a steak that isn't ground. Having your teeth cleaned without a baby on your lap. No PTA meetings. No car pools. No blaring radios. No one washing her hair at 11 O'clock at night. Having your own roll of transparent adhesive tape.

Think about it. No more Christmas presents out of toothpicks and library paste. No more sloppy oatmeal kisses. No more tooth fairy. No giggles in the dark. No knees to heal. No responsibility.

Only a voice crying, "Why don't you grow up." and the silence echoing, "I did."

Erma Bomback
A Little Fellow Follows Me

A careful man I want to be,
A little fellow follows me;
I do not dare to go astray,
For fear he'll go the self-same way.

I cannot once escape his eyes,
Whatever he sees me do, he tries:
Like me he says he's going to be,
The little chap who follows me.

He thinks that I am good and fine,
Believes in every word of mine;
The base in me he must not see,
The little chap who follows me.

I must remember as I go
Through summer's sun and winter's snow;
I am building for the years to be
That little chap who follows me.

---Author Unk
One child in six now lives in a single parent family. Of every eight women to whom a child is born, one is not married (This was one in 20 in 1960). The labor force now supports more than half of American married women with children between the ages of 6 and 17 (double the 1948 statistics). A third of the women who are unmarried with children under three years of age are presently in the labor force.

"Turning Point" - Compiled by Roger Elwood - Page 48

("Abortion and Euthanasia" - By Dr. C. Everett Koop
your children watch

By ADELAIDE BLANTON

Some parents seem to think only that their job is to supervise the welfare and behavior of their children. They comment on their good qualities and catalog their faults and misdemeanors.

Seldom do they realize that the child has the same privilege of checking up on his parents—at least in thought.

Several years ago a man in Chicago gathered a group of people together and requested that they interview children from many types of homes—on the street, in the schoolroom, on the playgrounds, or any place convenient for an informal questioning. They were to ask children, ranging in age from four to eighteen, what they liked best about their parents and what they disliked.

Dozens of children were interviewed over a period of time. Their answers were jotted down in notebooks and later compiled into lists of merits and demerits.

The long lists were checked many times, and the traits that were mentioned most frequently were segregated and listed separately.

The following lists each contain ten traits most frequently mentioned by the many children that were interviewed.

What I Like Best About My Dad
1. Dad goes to Sunday school and takes the whole family along.
2. He shows me that he loves me by hugging and kissing me.
3. He teaches me games and plays them with friends and me.
4. He reads and tells me stories.
5. He plays fair, always hearing both sides of a quarrel before deciding.
6. He praises me for good deeds, and for good work if I do it.
7. Dad teaches me to respect Mother and he loves her himself.
8. He gives me an allowance of money, or pays me for extra work.
9. He tells interesting stories of his boyhood experiences.
10. He buys good books, educational toys and shows me that he is interested in our schoolwork.

Things I Don’t Like About My Dad
1. He scolds me for doing things he does and says himself.
2. He growls at Mother about expenses and things she can’t help.
3. My dad always says to me, “I’m busy now, don’t bother me.”
4. He demands that he be given the newspaper first, including the comics.
5. Dad has poor table manners; he eats with his knife, belches without apology and doesn’t want to be corrected or told about it.
6. Dad is domineering and bullheaded.
7. He is too quick-tempered and “hollers” too much.
8. He always blames others for his faults.
9. He teases and ridicules us children for our fears.
10. Dad isn’t jolly enough, he is always too harsh and stern.

Things I Like Best About Mother
1. She is good-natured, jolly and happy.
2. She compliments me for tidiness and good manners.
3. She reads good stories to us children.
4. Mother teaches me to pray and attend church services.
5. She lets me know that she trusts me.
6. She corrects me in a kind manner.
7. Mother allows me to take part in family planning and discussions.
8. She gives thorough and scientific sex instruction when asked questions concerning it.
9. She teaches us music and songs.
10. She encourages home entertainment, group games, taffy pulls, and family singing.

Things I Don’t Like About Mother
1. She smokes cigarettes.
2. She slaps me and punishes me in public or before my pals.
3. She whines about my dirty clothes and having too much to do.
4. She seldom kisses me or tells me she loves me.
5. She doesn’t belong to P.T.A., and takes no interest in my schoolwork.
6. She goes around the house looking so “sloppy.”
7. She teases us kids about boy friends and girl friends.
8. She doesn’t want us to bring friends or playmates home.
9. Mom is always complaining and finding fault.
10. She talks bad about the preacher and Bible school.

Could parents themselves have listed more important things than these children actually gave? Children expect to find in their parents virtue, and good character. For your children watch, and then follow in your footsteps.
CHILDREN—Play

Fathers wait much too long before playing with their sons. It is common for Dad to defer much play until his son becomes interested in the games in which Father has retained competence and enthusiasm. Unfortunately, few of these activities like football, basketball, and horseshoes, demand much imagination. When grownups engage only in games that require physical skills, they have little reason to respect the young, since adult strength is dominant. But when the two play with toy trucks, Dad is no longer big and his son little. Both are truck drivers, a circumstance that has great prospect for all parents who would teach and great reason for others who find it uncomfortable to respect their children.


CHILDREN—Discipline—15

A father’s task is many-sided, but the most important part of his work is to fit himself and his children into God’s plan of family authority. Children are to be encouraged by the father’s pat on the back and help to better things when necessary by the application of the hand or stick to the seat of learning. Of course there are many other methods of discipline besides spanking, but whatever is called for must be used. To refuse to discipline a child is to refuse a clear demand of God, for a child who doesn’t learn to obey both parents will find it much harder to learn to obey God. —KENNETH N TAYLOR, “The Father I’d Like To Have Been,” Moody Monthly, 6-68.
Sylvia Thacker had a little nine months old girl that was a little bit noisy at the services. So rather than face the fact that the child was only nine months old, she decided on this action. "Every night when we come to the meeting, just when we see the meeting house, I spank Carol. I can switch her real good before we come in and then she
You may not throw dishes; you may throw pillows.
Or in less grammatical, but more effective English:
Dishes are not for throwing; pillows are for throwing.
Brother is not for boxing; Bobo is for boxing.

It is preferable that a limit be total rather than partial. There is a clear distinction, for example, between splashing water and not splashing water on sister. A limit that states, "You may splash her a little, as long as you don't wet her too much," is inviting a deluge of trouble. Such a vague statement leaves the child without a clear criterion for making decisions.

"Between Parent and Child" - by Dr. Haim G. Ginott
Page 99
JIM BISHOP: "Instead of Social Security, the Chinese have children. The young are taught that, no matter what their feelings, they must care for the old. Ethnic Chinese are called 'Han.' Six per cent of the population are considered oriental minorities."

17-Q

Jesus was speaking to grown men when He said, "Honor your mother and father" (Matthew 15:4). We never outgrow that command. This two-way parent-child relationship is so important that Jesus came to earth to restore it. The last words from the prophet who looked for the Messiah were:

"And he shall turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers" (Malachi 4:6)

"Check Your Lifestyle" - By Knofel Staton - pp. 81-82
CHILDREN—Clothes

Child psychologists say that the clothes children wear affect their personalities and consequently their behavior. A three-year-old acts totally different in a party dress than in blue-jeans. A boy who is uncomfortable in his clothes is an unhappy boy, and his behavior will show it. And a girl won't behave as well if she's wearing a dress she dislikes. Three of the country's top designers of children's clothes also point out that youngsters — from tots right through to teens — don't want to look different from each other. They want to dress exactly as their peers. — Sunshine Mag, 9-79.
I. These notes are taken from Annual Lessons dated 8/27/1944.

II. Like so many new things the beginning for a new king are troublesome.
   A. Many things have gone sour.
      1. Samuel was great but he is getting old.
      2. The people acknowledge his worth.
         I Sam. 12:1-5
      3. All men make mistakes; his a severe one as he made his sons judges.
         I Sam. 8:1-3
      4. Eli's sons did error also.
      5. Strange how good men have bad sons; preachers are examples.
   B. This gave the people a chance to complain.
      "Behold thou art old--sons walk not in thy ways, now make us a king to judge us like all the nations."
      1. This displeased Samuel and he prayed about it.
2. God told him to harken to the voice of the people—for they have not rejected you.
3. God told him to show the people what he'd do as he'd reign over them.
4. People insisted on a king.

I Sam. 9:1-4 READ

III. This interview closes and a new part is charted.
I Sam. 9:15-17
I Sam. 10:24
I Sam. 12:13

A. Saul is chosen.
B. It is by the will of God.

IV. Saul's informed. I Samuel 9:19-

A. He was a lowly man looking for his asses.
B. Obviously Saul didn't know Samuel.
C. Spent night with Samuel.
D. Next morning told of his kingly assignment and we see then his lowly response.
   1. He'd lose his modesty.
   2. He'd fail to keep this spirit.
   3. It was an humble "why me?" attitude.
V. Samuel told the people what this type of government would be like.
I Sam. 10:25-27 READ
I Sam. 8:9-18 READ
A. People turned a deaf ear.
B. Magnificent specimen of mankind presented - "Long live the king."
C. Samuel wrote it in a book the manner of the kingdom.
   1. Assembly dismissed.
   2. Saul home to Gibeah (hill).
I Sam. 11:4
D. Not all accepted the coronation.
   1. Samuel ignored--no present.
   2. He kept silent- "as though he'd been deaf."

VI. Saul shows a great spirit.
I Sam. 11:12-13
A. Ammonites came to plunder a weak city.
B. Terms of surrender rejected--right eye put out demanded.
C. Seven day respite.
D. Saul alerted - plowing with oxen.
E. Saul reluctant to act.
F. Finally, angered, did, via piece of oxen and threat.
G. Asked help of Samuel in whom people had confidence.
H. Came with power—no two of enemy left standing.
I. People wanted to put to death men who derided Saul.
J. Saul magnanimous in spirit—God gave victory and used men.

VII. Kingdom renewed at Gilgal.
1 Sam. 11:12-15
A. When Israel camped first day after entering Israel from Egypt.

Josh. 4:10-12
Josh. 5:10
B. Now official about King Saul.
   1. Sacrifices offered.
   2. Rejoiced greatly.
   3. People got what they wanted.
   4. Saul showed his ability.

VIII. What does all this say to us?
A. Good men need respect, but can make mistakes.
B. At all times we should listen to God and not our own minds.
C. We have no right to make a substitution for God's plans when we see things go wrong.
D. We've no right to challenge God's order.
E. If Christ is our king we will do what he says.
IS SAUL AMONG THE PROPHETS?
1 Sam. 10:10-12

I. We are amazed when we find unexpected things in unexpected places.
   A. Fish in Mammoth Cave - eyeless.
   B. Ky. Fried Chicken in Reno, Nevada, my 1st intro to the Colonel.
   C. Wickendess in the house of God - lack of love among His people.

II. Similarly, some do better than I thought they could - this is the story of Saul.
   A. May I tell you 1 Sam. 10.
      1. Anointing of Saul by Samuel.
         a.) Vial - Small vessel letting out drops of oil.
         b.) Oil - sacred appointment to high task.
         c.) Kiss, one of homage & respect of old to young.
            Important to express acception of appointment
         d.) Need to know you are summoned to higher calling & responsibility.
      2. Three signs of confirmation.
         a.) I suppose we all want a toenailing of our faith.
         b.) How does God convey this approval or disapproval today? Ruby Rose prayed, if peace of mind be hers; she believe God wanted her to have the operation - but still thinks it could go either way. She has her clothes laid out for burial; & her meals ordered on return home if she lives!
         c.) Saul needed signs:
            (1) 2 men by Rachel's sepulchre.
            ((a)) They'd tell him asses found.
((b)) They'd tell him father's greater concern for him.
((c)) Show he needs to be now concerned about more lofty matters. Statemen have more than just their family.
((d)) Shows Kings have greater considerations than asses.

(2) 3 men would give him gifts out of what may have been sacrificial materials.
((a)) If men brought gifts to Kings, receive them.
((b)) I need every encouragement.
((c)) All these signs at a sacred spot — shows help comes from high places!
((d)) Part of our income carried on governmental work - pay taxes.

(3) 3rd sign — see "school" (?) of prophets. Really company = cord, line, band of people.
((a)) Schools of Samuel did much for people.
((b)) Met him with musical instruments:
    Psaltry = harp, 10 strings, like triangle.
    Tabret = hand drum, tambourine.
    Pipe = "bored" "pierced" - like a flute.
    Harp = sort of a guitar
    Cultivated music does much good. We need to improve. Only congregational singing?
(c) Spirit of prophecy on them — lit. came mightily.
(d) He, untrained, shall join in enthusiastically.
(e) Turned into another man — new emotions to possess him. Mental & spiritual powers to join his already heralded physical strength.
Be a changed man for God.
(f) "Do as the occasion serves thee".
((1)) Follow circumstances, common sense, do best – it's the flood tide of fortunes.
((2)) You must feel yourself a King. Confidence.
((3)) Take measure prudence demands.
(g) This sign showed:
Educators c him – intelligence
Prophet support him – Religion.

3. God gave him another heart.
a.) No longer herdsman – now a statesman.
b.) Concern greater than cattle.

B. Is Saul Among the Prophets?
1. Came to the hill.
2. Prophesied.
3. Proverb came.
a.) Prov. = short & weighty sentence, compressing in few words some great truth
"Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked"
1 Sam. 24:13
"The curse does not ceaseless come"
Or could memorialize a great event.

4. Thots on the Proverb.
a.) It has a spiritual overtone.
b.) It shows need of fraternity.
c.) God is sovereign – departs blessings where He will.
d.) Unusual events are still ours to see:
(1) Men obey at unexpected age.
(2) Men obey from strange occupations as we see soldiers cry.
(3) Men leave habits & company you would not think they could.

(e) Your spiritual employment may shock some folks - they asked "What is this?"

We are often amazed at man in any position strange to him.

(f) Are you among the prophets?

Do you have the mind of a prophet.
Do you have the spirit of a prophet.

Rev. 3:1 "Have a name to live - dead.
Matt. 7:21 Say Lord - won't do will.
Rev. 3:9 Say they are Jews - lie.
2 Tim. 2:19 Name the name - won't depart iniquity
Titus 1:16 Profess God - works deny.
Matt. 7:22-23 Lord, Lord - never knew you

(g) If God chose Saul for an earthly Kingdom, He can make me fit for the eternal one.

Yest·End 2-20-77
The Confirmation of an Assignment

I Samuel 10:1-13

I. When you enter an arrangement, are you glad when it's confirmed?
   A. A young preacher was told he was high on the list--another church wanted him--what was he to do?
   B. You arrange a flight--your "confirmation number is."
   C. It happened to Saul--let's study his confirmation.

II. Saul chosen Israel's first king.
   A. Re-read their top of the house visit--I Samuel 9:25-27.
      1. It was inspirational in the company of one of the greatest prophets.
      2. It should privately have strengthened Saul to his forthcoming assignment.
      3. But Samuel wanted to toe nail the matter--as we move to Chapter 10.
   B. Saul's initiation.
      1. Samuel, respected leader, is in charge of the event.
      2. Takes a vial of oil
         a) Narrow-necked vessel.
         b) Dispense oil by drops.
         c) Anointing would give confidence that his was the work of the Lord.
d) Three signs would follow to give confirmation of the assignment.
e) Pouring was the usual rite in designating priests, prophets, and kings.
f) Signified the pouring forth of the gifts of God's spirit to fit him for an administrative office.
g) I hope we dignify the appointment of elders.
h) Kissed him - an act of respect homage, a token of congratulations to the new king.

3. Announced he was captain over the Lord's inheritance.
a) This should allay any doubts.
b) If God chose Saul for an earthly kingdom, He can us for a heavenly one.
c) God openly acknowledged Saul.
d) When we are sure that we are in the line of God's purpose and sincerely desire to do His will, we may be deaf to all other voices (v-27).

Psalm 37:1 "Fret not thyself because of evil doers."

4. Samuel told Saul of three signs that would come as he departed.
a) Unusual events come when men embrace the truth.
b) At an age you did not expect.
c) From an occupation strange to you.
d) As you leave company and habits you did not think you could.
e) The number, the place, and the minute of events would arrest his attention and confirm his rightful reliance on Samuel.
f) Not only the triple signs, but the location of them with various individuals would demonstrate God’s reality and his prophetic call.

C. Three signs of Saul's confirmation.
1. Two men by Rachel's sepulcher and their statements.
a) Asses found.
b) Father sorrows for you—dismiss lower cares and seek higher duties—have an interest bigger than your fumble.
c) Go forward.
2. Second high—three men at plain of Tabor.
a) Meet with band of men.
b) Going to God at Bethel with three kids, three loaves and a bottle of wine.
1) King will receive his first gifts.
2) This is the way of government.
3) Take the gifts.
4) Accept gifts.

3. Third Sign.
   a) At hill of God.
   b) Philistines near by--shows their penetration and work Saul will have to do.
   c) Company of prophets -- peripatetic ones.
   d) They will have musical instruments as they come from the high place.
      1) Some could preach as forthtellers.
      2) Some prophesy.
      3) Blended music into their work.
      4) Folks' devotion to religious studies and exercise.
      5) Pulpit commentary said this: "Music was one of the great means employed by Samuel in training young men; and not only in its effect at all times elevating and refined, but in semi-barbarous times, united, as it is sure to be
with poetry, it is the chief educational lever for raising men's mind and giving them a taste for culture and intellectual pleasures.

e) Psaltry
   1) Lyre-10 strings, harp like.
   2) Music was a means of promoting the exultation of spirit.

f) Tabret - hand drum tamborine.

g) Pipe-flute, holes bored in it to make notes.

h) Harp

4. Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee.
   a) Prophesy with them.
   b) Literally rush upon him.
   c) Suddenly endow with a capacity disposition to act in a manner far superior to any previous characters and habit.
   d) Instead of simplicity, ignorance and sheepishness of a peasant, he would display an energy with them and a magnanimity worthy of a prince (FJB).

5. Turned into another man.
   a) Changed man for God.
   b) No longer heart of a farmer, but a statesman (Henry).
c) Fitted for a new career.
d) Bent both of mind and character.
e) Filled with skills of divine things with courage, wisdom, and magnanimity.
f) When God gives an individual an assignment, he supplies divine power to finish the assignment.
g) Othniel - Judges 3:10.
   Gideon - Judges 6:34.
h) Be filled with bodily strength, mental power making you eager for action and capable of taking the lead among men.
i) Flood time of your fortune. Press on as the Kingdom is yours and God is with you.
j) No longer concerned with corn and cattle, but a general and a prince.
k) A deep and patient study of the Bible is our means of learning the beauty of His ways.

6. Serve - God is with you.

C. Go to Gilgal.
   1. Offer burnt offerings and sacrifices.
   2. Wait seven days til I come.
   3. Show what you are to do.
4. God imparts blessings where he will and sometimes on most unlikely ones.

5. In spite of all endowment, we are ever subject to the will of God—as we thank Him for using us.
 Triple Lessons in Show Events 
I Sam.10:11-27

I. To the grandchildren after school
I'd often ask, "What did you learn today?"
A. Answer-"nothing"-then why go?
B. What has your day taught you?
C. In the shortest of time in an Old Testament passage we learn three things.
1. Origin of a Proverb.
2. How to maintain a confidence
3. Combo of prestige and humility.
D. We will examine these three things.

II. Origin is a Proverb
v.12 "Therefore it became a Proverb"
A. Third sign of Saul's confirmation—he prophesied among the prophets.
1. It did not seem to be his style.
2. God imparts blessings in a most unexpected spot.
3. These wandering prophets were not highly rated socially.
4. Odd to see wealthy man associated with them.
5. Who is their father means they come of no distinguished lineage—or else that their fathers were no more prophets than Saul's father was.
6. More exuberant prophets were looked down on by rest of society.

II Kings 9:11

7. Saul's friends did not expect such behavior from him.
8. Or were they shocked that Saul had spiritual interest?
9. Does it mean:
   a) Have you the mind of a prophet?
   b) Have you the spirit of one?
   c) Would Saul risk debasement of name to act like a prophet?
10. To join a sacred band without any previous accommodation seems odd.

B. Was it in character or out of character?
III. How to maintain confidences.

v.14 "And Saul's uncle said unto..."

A. Good question from important relative.
   1. Where did you go?
   2. Answer - seek asses.
   3. Saw they were nowhere - went to Samuel.

B. Maybe said too much - leave off latter.

C. Propts second question - since Samuel is an important man - what did Samuel say to you?
   1. Said asses had been found.
   2. Question answered but no more information given.

D. Matters of the Kingdom he told him not.
   1. Told nothing about the anointing.
   2. Not going to brag about his appointment to relatives.
   3. Wise reticence - don't tell everything you know.
   4. Time to talk and time to be silent.
   5. Every life - marriage and all - belongs to you and no one else.
   6. Secrets of home world does not need.
7. No one is fit for higher appointment who cannot control his temptation to speak.

8. Yet it is possible to state partial truth in such a way as to lie. Suppose he'd said "That was all that was said."

9. Or we can make silence convey wrong impression.

10. Refuse information rather than lie.


12. Some would be at a disadvantage to have too much information.

Proverbs 29:1 "A fool uttereth all his mind, but a wise man keepeth it till afterwards"

13. Jesus used silence when he said nothing to Herod

Luke 22:9

IV. Combo of Prestige and Humility
   A. Samuel's speech.
   I Sam. 10:18-19
   B. Out of tribe chose Benjamin
   v.20-21
C. Saul among the staff
1. People reproved for rejecting God.
2. Told them this fact.
3. Saul conscious he was not fit for so great a trust.
   a) Modest?
   b) Nervous?
   c) Feel unfit?

D. Some rejected him.
v.27 "They despised him and brought no presents. But he held his peace."
1. One discordant note
2. As with his uncle, Saul held his peace--his time to come.
3. Lit. He was as though he were deaf.
4. Showed no reaction.
5. Good way to handle it--was he a fence rider as Hill accuses us of being?
A TEACHER'S COMMENCEMENT ADDRESS
1 Samuel 12

I. Normally graduation is for students.
   A. They get the charge.
   B. They receive the honors.

II. We've a mixture in Samuel—he speaks to a "graduating class."
   A. Tells what's going to happen to him.
   B. Tells them they now have a King (even if he isn't happy about it.)
   C. Tells them the future they must pursue.
   D. Thus the combo of "you & me" in this address.

III. Let's look at the "Me."
   A. I am not retiring but I promise to:
      1. Continue to intercede.
      2. To prophesy
      3. To pray
      4. These his chief aims in life
      5. Guided men to do the will of God.
   B. I've had the courage to tell you your faults.

1 Sam. 12:17 "Your wickedness is great"
C. I know your history and you will do well to let me review it with you.
1 Sam. 12:7 "Now therefore stand still"
   1. Oliver Goldsmith spoke of a village parson, "He allured to brighter worlds & led the way."
   2. Samuel was a gifted teacher.
   3. Ezra too: set his heart to seek the Law of the Lord, do it, & teach Israel.

Ezra 7:10
4. Interpreted facts for them.
5. Used head & heart,
D. The future is tied to your behavior.
1 Sam. 12:14-15 (Read)
1. Be sure you don't go off religiously.
2. While in high spirits he stresses necessity of following God.
E. I offer proof!
1 Sam. 12:16-18
1. Rain proved it.
2. Genesis covers 2800 years
   22 miracles--1 every 127 years.
3. Word confirms today.
F. I will Pray for You.
   1. Do we teach others to pray?
   2. Sin--if I cease to pray for you.
IV. Now the "You."
   A. Will we hear?
   B. Will we know our own history & profit from it?
   C. Will we see our faults?
v-19 "Pray...die not...added...King"
SUBJECT TO PUBLIC X-RAY
  I Sam. 12:1-3; 19-25
I. How many of us will pull a Samuel?
   A. It came at end of one phase of his administration.
      1. May have been Gilgal, just don't know because not told.
      2. Proper time--King chosen so the military and political powers of Samuel not needed.
      3. We see change which is never easy and turning loose still harder.
      4. Yet chose right time not to undo power of Saul (though a mistake to have a King). Saul has won a victory and the people "rejoiced greatly" (I Sam. 11:15).
      5. Sought repentance, (but did not get rid of King--was it genuine?)
   B. Begins his public review of his administration.
      1. I am old, gray-headed--your King takes over part of my duties.
      2. Sons are here (I Sam. 8:1-5)--no effort to hide their failure and the precipitation of the desire for a King. (Clip on family & Adam interview).
      3. Cites length of service from childhood til now--but greater than length is the quality of service he gave.
   C. Questions proposed.
      1. Whose ox have I taken?
a) Justice & equity hallmarks of his manner of leadership.
b) Strong armed none.
2. Whose ass have I taken?
   a) Never forced an issue with them.
   b) Fair in every way.
3. Whom have I defrauded?
4. Who have I approved?
5. Received no bribe to blind?
   a) Pete Keele--how many TV sets have you got?
   b) Favored no private interest.
   c) Parking--Mexico City.
6. We'll restore every mistake.
   a) Or our hand this clean?
D. Called for triple witness.
   1. People
   2. King
   3. Lord
   4. All answered in approval.
   5. Can we open heart and books to this extent?
   6. What would this example say to Saul?
   7. Are our hands clean?--"ye have not found ought in my hand" (v-5).
   8. If I want this record, start now!
II. Now comes his second role of service.
A. Frightens them with a thunderstorm after reviewing history of the nation (v-18).
B. People call for prayer.
   1. Terrified by storm, ask Samuel to pray.
2. People brought to their own sins—some will not face these facts.
3. Won't obey doctrine preacher brings but say "Pray for us."

C. Samuel Responds.
1. You've done this wickedness.
2. But no sin too great to be repented of.
3. Turn not aside—serve the Lord.
4. Don't go after vain things—for whatever we make a god of it deceives us.
5. Lord will not forsake you.
   a) We wander away—He remains faithful.
   b) Sovereign God saw fit to make them his people—we are so blessed.

D. "As For Me"
1. Power in these words.
2. Time for personal declaration.
3. Independent declaration.

E. Sin to Cease to Pray for You.
1. Is it still a sin?
2. They ask for favor of prayer and he promises it as a duty.
3. Are we guilty?

F. I'll also teach you.
1. Had room for old man to teach, got work to do.
2. Obviously he is not through with this phase of work.
3. He'll continue to function as a spiritual power.
4. Although power of Judge abrogated since they have a King—yet his prophetic powers avail.
5. Without being a judge he has more time to teach.

G. Give you 3 opportunities.
1. Fear the Lord—cleave to Him.
2. Serve Him in truth as this confirms their religion—with all your heart.
3. Consider or Consume.
   a) Recall what he's done.
   b) Face consumption if you do wickedly.
THE CHALLENGE TO PRODUCE GREATNESS
1 Sam. 12:24

Introduction:
A. Twain's Few Works #1
B. Both men & women here #2

I. There are sometimes I'm seeking without success.
   A. I can't get a license to marry folk in Ohio - worse in KY!
   B. I can't get folk to accept I am not retired. (Eggs over light) #3

II. But I can successfully pursue the route to greatness and chart the course for us all.
   (Rogers #4 - Criminal Lawyer)

1 Sam. 12:20-24
A. Gives them a history lesson.
B. Lets them see their present condition.
C. Charts the future course to greatness.

Ps. 139:17 "Great is the sum of thy thoughts"

III. Samuel's Solution has Several Statements.
A. Turn ye not aside.
   1. Vain things
   2. No profit (Loan $5,000.00) #5
   3. No deliverance
      a) Woman - Rest pills #6 #7
      b) Climate cures - no death - starve
B. Faith - for the Lord will not forsake!
   His people...it pleased the Lord to make you his people" - (v 22)

Matt. 15:28 Great is thy faith
1. Believe
2. Continue
   a) Charlie Chaplin fly #8
C. Sin to Cease to Pray (v 23)
   1. $100,000 - cut me up - gall #9
   2. Garner - Bet - autograph - ck. #10
D. Teach the good & right way
Matt. 5:19 "Do & teach -- called great.
   1. Note do & teach.
Matt. 20:26 - great - minister
Jn. 15:13 "Greater love hath no man"
   a) Mule - Relative? - Marriage #11
   b) $3.75 expense - dinner for 2 #12
   2. Teach
Matt. 22:36 "What is the great command"
1 Cor. 13:13 These three - greatest, love
Heb. 2:3 "How shall we escape?"
   a) Accept in stamps? #13
   b) Shrink to $1 #14
E. Fear the Lord, Serve Him in truth with
all your heart (v 24)
Ps. 31:19 "Great is thy goodness"
Neb. 6:30 "I'm doing a great work"
Jn. 15:20 "Servant not greater than Lord"
IV. If I practice:
   A. Continuance - Turn not aside.
   B. Faith
   C. Prayer
   D. Teach Good & Right way.
   E. Reverence & Serve the Lord
   1. Then joy 3 Jn. 4
   2. Greatness mine
   3. Only qt. : Do you want to see
      story #15.
MCC Lectureship(Elder-Preacher Dinner)-10/6/87
Mark Twain resented it when he was invited to a banquet as an eating guest and then was called on to make a speech.

At one such banquet, he was about to start the main course, when he heard the toastmaster announce: "And now, I will ask our good friend, Mark Twain, to say a few words."

Twain put down his knife and fork, got up and said: "Waiter, please bring the bread." And sat down.

CERTAINLY men and women are different. At the supper table, if you ask a man, "Where did you get this cake?" he'll tell you, "At the supermarket." Ask his wife and she'll say, "What's the matter with it?" Or, ask a woman how she bruised her toe and she'll say, "I kicked a chair." Ask her husband the same question and he'll say, "Somebody left a chair in the middle of the room."
AFTER YEARS of gulping down a quick breakfast and rushing off to work, the business executive retired. At breakfast on the first day of his retirement, his wife placed his usual breakfast of "eggs over light" before him and began to butter his toast.

"Darling," he said, "I don't want to be critical about your cooking, but I wonder if you would fix my eggs straight up from now on. I hate them cooked over light."

"Do you mean that you don't like your eggs over light?" she asked. "Why, I've been fixing them for you like that every morning for more than 40 years. Why are you waiting until now to tell me?"

"I never had time before," he said.

Will Rogers told the story of a stranger who approached him in Will's hometown and asked, "Do you have a criminal lawyer in town?"

"A lot of us think so," Will drawled, "but no one's been able to prove it yet."
Modern medicine

"Well, I can find nothing organically wrong with you," said the doctor as he started to put his instruments back into his bag. "As you know, many illnesses come from worry. You probably have some business or social problem that you should talk over with a good psychiatrist. I had a case very similar to yours only a few weeks ago. The man had a $5,000 promissory note to meet in a few days. He didn't see how he was going to be able to get the money with which to discharge his obligation, and in consequence worried himself into a state of nervous exhaustion."

"And did you cure him?" asked the patient, hopefully.

"Yes, I did," said the doctor. "I told him he must stop worrying; that life was too short to make one's self sick over a scrap of paper. Now he's back to his normal self again, and has stopped worrying entirely."

"You said it, man," muttered the patient dejectedly. "I'm, the one who loaned him the $5,000."

Jacob M. Braude

*Handbook of Humor for All Occasions*
AS THE WOMAN was checking her husband out of the hospital after a minor surgery, the doctor told her, "Your husband must have rest and quiet. I'm going to send these sleeping pills home with you."

"Thank you, Doctor," said the wife, "and at what times shall I give them to him?"

"Oh," said the doctor, "I don't mean for you to give them to him. I want you to take them yourself."

A real estate salesman in a small town was spreading it on pretty thick in describing a house to a client from the city.

"This place is like paradise," he said. "The climate will cure anything. Nobody gets sick."

Just then a long funeral procession came into view. The quick-thinking salesman shook his head sadly.

"Poor old undertaker Brown," he said. "Just starved to death."
From QUOTE, Nov. 17, 1957

During a film conference Charlie Chaplin was waging a bitter battle with a fly. After he had missed it a few times with his hand, he asked for a fly swatter and then missed it 20 times in a row. Finally the disturber of the peace sat down right in front of Chaplin, who carefully raised the swatter. All members of the conference held their breath. But Chaplin did not fell the fatal blow; at the last moment, he let the fly get away.

"For Heaven's sake," someone shouted. "Why did you do that?"

Chaplin shook his head resignedly and replied with a sigh, "It wasn't the same fly."

Originally published in Revue, Munich
A man called a dozen of his creditors to tell them he was about to go into bankruptcy.

"I owe you over $100,000," he said, "and my assets aren't enough to pay you five cents on the dollar. So I guess it will be impossible for you to get anything - unless you want to cut me up and divide me among you."

"Say, Mr. Chairman," spoke up one creditor. "I move we do it. I'd like to have his gall."

F.C. Kernan
Vice President John Nance Garner, who was noted for his frugality, bet a friend ten dollars on the outcome of a baseball game and lost. When he offered the man a $10 bill in payment, the latter said:

"Would you mind autographing this for me?"

"If you like," the Veep said.

"But why?"

"I want to give it to my grandson as a souvenir."

"You mean it's just going to hang on the wall?"

"That's right."

"Well, if that's the case," Garner said, returning the bill to his wallet, "let me give you a check."

A man and his wife were riding along together in a car. They had been quarreling and hadn't spoken for a long time. Finally, they passed a mule in a pasture. The man pointed to the mule and asked the woman, "A relative of yours?"

"Yes," she answered. "By marriage."

Woodmen Magazine
Expense

The young salesman got stuck with a stiff bill while entertaining a customer. He hated to put down “dinner for two” on his expense account at $83.75.

What he did was to add a zero to the amount and when his sales manager saw it, he hit the overhang. “What are you trying to do to us?” he demanded. “How could you possibly spend $837.50 on a dinner?”

“There must be a mistake,” the salesman said, “It was only $83.75.”

“Oh,” sighed the sales manager, “That’s more like it.”

—Crumbley (By Crackey!)
Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which He hath given thee.

Deuteronomy 16:17

A man knelt with his pastor and committed himself to God to give a certain percent of his income as long as he lived. From his first week's pay he gave $1 to the Lord. Soon his weekly offering had increased to $10. As time went on, he continued to prosper. Before long he was giving $100 a week, then $200, and in time, $500 a week. Finally he called the pastor. "Please come and see me," he said. "It's urgent!" When the minister arrived, the host said, "You remember that promise I made to God years ago? How can I get released? When I made the promise, all I had to give was a dollar, but now it's $500. I can't afford to give away money like that." The wise old pastor looked at his friend and said, "I'm afraid you cannot get a release from the promise, but there is something we can do. We can kneel down and ask God to shrink your income so that you can afford to give a dollar again."
AT SEVEN o’clock my mom calls me in from play. She says, “Boy, did you get dirty today! You have dirt on your eyebrows, leaves in your hair. Grime in your ears. Don’t move! Just stay there!” I say, “I don’t want to!”

She says, “Take off your socks! Take off your shoes! Just look how dirty! And they’re almost brand new. Take off your shirt! Take off your pants! Time for your bath now. No time to dance.” I say, “I don’t want to!”

She says, “Your shirt is black now. It used to be blue. I just can’t imagine what you’ve been into! Your elbows! Look there! They seem to be stained.”
Time for your bath now. I'm closing the drain.”
I say, “I don’t want to!”

She says, “I'm running your water, right now, in the tub.
You'll have to get in there and rub and scrub!
Here's the shampoo that won't make you cry,
If, by chance, it gets in your eye.”
I say, “I don’t want to!”

She says, “Here's your washcloth, your sponge and your brush.
Look at your ankles! They're covered with dust!
Take all your bath toys--your duck and your boat--
Climb in the water and see if they float!”
I say, “I don’t want to!”

She says, “Here's the soap. Is one bar enough?
Getting you spotless is going to be tough!
Let's play a game--you try to see--
If under that mud there, you have a knee!”
I say, “I don’t want to.”

She says, “The water's just right now. Not hot. Not cold.
Please take your bath now. Do as you're told.
Here are some towels, all nice and clean.
Get in the tub, now! Before I scream!”
I get in and say, “I don’t want to!”

I wash my hair and I wash my face.
I line my toys up all in place.
I soak my elbows and scrub my feet.
I race my boats--the entire fleet.
I blow bubbles in the water with my nose.
Then out of my mouth like a garden hose.
I wriggle my wrists and wiggle my heels,
Pretending those parts are snakes and eels.
I hold my breath as long as I can.
Under the water as I count to ten.
I splash and I kick, I swim and I sink.

*Boy, this is great,* I begin to think.
The water turns black. The tub has a ring.
My hands wrinkle like raisins. I start to sing.
My mom comes in to watch my fun.
She says, "You can come out, now. Your bath is done."
I say, "I don't want to!"

---

**Excuse Me.**

AS THE August sun beats down on us
this summer, let's find some relief by
sharing these riddles. Then try them
on your friends.


**EXCUSE ME:**

- A whelk
- A crice: B because sometimes it share its shell on the dock.
- A loon
- A swan: L because it wears the largest feet.
- I do not, it does not.
- A bloop

© 1981 The Sunshine Press
HOW CAN I BEST BENEFIT MY BRETHREN?
I Sam. 12:20-25

1. In these times people seem to want to hurt each other.
   A. Destructive potential of Soviets & USA.
   B. Accusations of warring political parties.
      (Truman & Bureaus) #1
   C. Fire fighter in Detroit told me people put Bril Cream on a paper, with a chloride on the other side from swimming pool cleaner, mail it, by time it eats or soaks thru paper to powder it will ignite & cause a fire as they burn down houses they can’t sell.
   D. In the church we bite & devour in some sections.

II. Turn it around – how can I best benefit my brethren:
   My dream:
   A. Strong grew stronger.
   B. Indifferent become active.
   C. Wayward return to fold.
       1. Does the Lord share this dream?
       2. Has He spoken to it?

III. The Principles of the Aged Samuel.
   A. From I Sam. 12 what do I learn about the man?
      1. He knew what the people wanted & tho in judgemental disagreement bowed to their wishes (V. 1)
      2. He was old, gray headed veteran from childhood to this day walking before them (V. 2).
         (Vinegar & Honey #2) (Rice Krispies #3)
      3. Reared his family in their midst (V. 2).
4. Asked for an open exam. of his life, claiming an excellency (V. 3).
5. If mistakes could be cited publicly avowed a willingness to repay (V. 3).
   J. D. Rockefeller.
6. With God as his witness called for an open commendation (V. 5).
7. Gave credit for achievements to the Lord (V. 6) Mozart #4 story
8. Honestly & knowledgeably reasoned c them about the will & way of the Lord (V. 7); pinpointing the ups & downs of history (V. 7-15).
9. So close to God he knew what he would do in support of his words of warning – as thunder came in harvest (V. 16-19).

B. What did he tell them to do?

1. Fear not (V. 20)
   (any sharks) #5
   a.) Open.
   b.) Honest.
   c.) Courageous.
   d.) Admit our failures.
   e.) "Ye" is emphatic – you have done all this wickedness.

2. Turn not (v. 20).
   a.) Nothing must distract.
   b.) God will pass over mistakes of past if you will be holy in the future. (Poem on Doubt) #6.
c.) Be conscious of your failure & foolish decision when you turn - it's "aside" "vain" "can't profit or deliver."
(1) Vain same word for "idol", void, waste, empty, formless.
(2) Same as Gen. 1:2.
(3) 1 Cor. 8:4 "an idol is nothing."

D.) Pulpit Comm. said;
(1) Have Consoling Word - "Fear not."
(2) Reminding Word - "Ye did wickedly."
(3) Restraining Word - "Turn not."
(5) Warning Word - "Turn not."
(6) Instructive Word - "They are vain."

3. Serve the Living God - stop not (V. 20).
(Mule Poem) #7.

a.) Samuel sank all private & personal consideration in disinterest of country's good.

b.) Last public words in public were to warn King of danger of apostacy & disobedience & contrast c delight of service to God.

c.) One man about whom no faults are recorded.

d.) Lord will not forsake nor forget (V. 22).

C. What did he (Samuel) promise to do?

1. Would not cease from praying (V. 23).

a.) All believed in power of intercessory prayer.

Job 42:8, 10 "Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and offer 7; and let the children of Israel speak to Samuel, saying, Why then did you come unto us? And the children of Israel said to Samuel, James 5:16 "Confess your faults one to another, and
b.) Relieved of reins of government but he could not withdraw himself from it. He felt a continuing responsibility

C.) Why do we stop praying?
1.) Inconsiderate of others.
2.) Absorbed in other things.
3.) Don't care about others - matters not whether saved or lost.
4.) Lack of faith.
5.) Procrastinate.
   a.) Clip on Prayer #8.
2. I will teach you the good & right way. (V. 23).
   a.) 2nd great weapon.
   b.) Taught personally & also by his school.
   c.) Jesus did all this.
   d.) His example taught much.
   e.) As lone as he was with them he'd teach & show what true religion really was.
   f.) Good - no evil.
      Right - no crookedness.

D. Comes back a final time with more duties for them from God.
1. "Only Fear the Lord" (V. 24).
   a.) Necessity seen in only.
   b.) Need reverence for God.
2. Serve Him in truth with all your heart.
   a.) Practical obedience necessary.

Ecc. 12:13 "Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter even all that hath been heard".
Ps. 2:11 "Serve the Lord c fear & rejoice - Kiss
Ps. 2:11 "Blessed are they that put their
Josh. 24:14 "Now therefore fear the Lord & serve
him in sincerity & in truth."

b.) Be sincere & wholehearted - not a partial &
outward service only (Dr. Card) #9.
c.) God will not put up c 2nd place.
Productivity #10
d.) He who offers God 2nd place offers Him no
place - Ruskin.
e.) Act not just from duty but affectionate sense of
obligation.

3. Consider great Things He has done.

[Signature]
Gateway Church
Southgate, Mich. 9-11-80
When President Truman announced he was getting rid of some unnecessary government bureaus, a woman wrote him that since she was building a new house and needed furniture she would appreciate a few of the discarded bureaus. Truman replied that he had disposed of the bureaus, but that if she was interested he had a secondhand, no-damned-good Cabinet he'd like to get rid of.

31, 1980

---

Sweet and Sour

A man patiently listened to a friend tell about the many problems he had been having. After a while, he broke in on his friend's tale of woe, saying, "I've had my trials and troubles. The Lord has given me both vinegar and honey, but he has given me the vinegar with a teaspoon and the honey with a ladle."

Hartland, Minn. A.B.
A young man called on Mozart and asked him how to write symphonies. "You're still very young," replied the great composer. "I think you should start out by composing simple ballads."

"But," protested the young man, "you were composing symphonies at age ten."

"True," replied Mozart, "but I did not have to ask how."
With doubt and dismay you are smitten,
You think there's no chance for you, Son?
Why, the best books haven't been written,
The best race hasn't been run,
The best score hasn't been made yet,
The best song hasn't been sung,
The best tune hasn't been played yet:
Cheer up, for the world is young!
No Chance? Why, the world is just eager
For things that you ought to create.
Its store of true wealth is still meager,
Its needs are incessant and great;
Don't worry and fret, fainthearted,
The chances have just begun,
For the best jobs haven't been started,
The best work hasn't been done.

"Opportunity" by Berton Braley from *Leaves of Gold*

Understanding the Book of Hebrews by Robert L. Cargill,
page 37.

THE MULE," wrote a schoolboy,
"is a harder bird than a goose
or a turkey, and different. He
wears his wings on the side of his
head. He has two legs to walk
with, two more to kick with, and is
usually backward about going for-
ward."

Who asks a king for a penny?
Who asks a monarch for a tare?
Why ask God for a mere
pittance, when kingdoms are
yours for a prayer!

1980
"According to many doctors, negative attitudes account for at least 50% of our physical ills. Some authorities place the percentage as high as 85%.

--Make God Your Friend, P.63

Carol Williams
PRODUCTIVITY

What are we doing wrong that others are doing right? Consider, first, the pathology of our productivity performance. The numbers of recent years tell a stark and depressing story. In the 1960s, productivity — output per man-hour — was growing at an annual rate of 3 per cent and only a few years ago was still calculated at 2.2 per cent. In 1977, productivity was growing at a rate of only 1 per cent a year and in 1978 it was nearly zero. And that was a year in which the real gross national product grew by 4.2 per cent, a quite healthy rate of increase by historical standards. When productivity, which normally increases with an expanding economy, stays flat, something is drastically wrong. In 1979, be it noted, productivity in the US fell by 2 per cent. — PATRICK M. BOARMAN, prof of economics, Natl Univ, San Diego.
That Fateful Seven
I Sam. 13:5-14

I. Your Bible abounds in sevens.
   Some such good stories.
   A. Elisha and Naaman
      II Kings 5:10 - Go wash seven times.
   B. Seven men of honest report.
      Acts 6:3
   C. Troas
      Acts 20:6-7 Seven days - first day supper
   D. Asia Churches
      Rev. 1:12 Seven candlesticks
   E. Mark
      8:5 - Seven loaves. for fishes 4,000
      12:20 - Seven Brethren - 1 wife
      16:9 - First to Mary M. - Seven devils.

II. Now I want to study a fateful seven that specifically shows the danger of taking God's word into our altering hands.
   A. Story is I Samuel 13
   B. Saul and his kingdom appointed.
      1. New King in spite of God's warning.
      2. Wanted to be like the nations round about them.
3. Saul a humble man at the start.
   a) Humility from humus - dirt.
   b) Hid among the baggage.
4. Kingdom was God's - not Saul's.
C. Samuel instructed Saul
I Samuel 10:8- "Go down ahead of me to Gilgal. I will surely come down to you to sacrifice burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, but you must wait seven days until I come to you and tell you what you are to do."

III. So a crucial time comes.
A. Saul calls together an army.
B. Starts with 3,000 men-finally down to 600.
   1. Only two swords - one to Saul and one to Jonathan.
   2. Men had nothing but farm tools.
   3. All the blacksmiths had been removed by the Philistines.
C. Philistines counter with a great number.
   1. 30,000 chariots.
   2. 6,000 horsemen.
   3. People as sand which is on the seashore. I Sam. 13:5
D. Men of Israel in a great strait
   1. "Distressed"—squeezed, pressed.
   2. Hid in caves, thickets, rocks, high places, pits.
   3. Some went over Jordan to Gad and Gilead.
   4. Cowardice as they went to clefts, fissures in the rocks tanks, artificial reservoirs of water.
   5. Forces disheartened.
E. Saul under orders to wait seven days. 
   1. Read I Samuel 13:8
   2. Each day passes—no Samuel—things worsen.
F. Saul felt he had to act.
   1. Bring hither a burnt offering.
   2. Bring a peace offering.
   3. He offered the burnt offering.

G. Samuel came—verse 10.
H. Saul meets him—salute or bless.
   1. Samuel what has thee done.
   2. I saw the people were scattered.
   3. I saw you came not.
   4. I saw Philistines gathered themselves.
   5. The Philistines will come down upon me.
6. I have not made supplication unto the Lord.
7. I forced myself therefore.

I. Samuel's reaction.
1. There hast done foolishly.
2. Those hast not kept the commandment of the Lord which he commanded thee.
3. The Lord would have established thy kingdom.
4. But now - thy kingdom shall not continue.
5. The Lord has sought a man after his own heart.
6. Again thou has not kept that which the Lord commanded thee.

J. For three hours of impatience Saul lost a kingdom.

IV. What is the lesson for us?
A. Our first duty is to obey.
1. No evidence that the end of the seven days had come - even if so the author of the command was responsible for the consequences, not Saul.
2. Note Saul never said "I'm sorry."

B. Life brings temptations to sacrifice clear duty to sinful expediency.
1. Whose kingdom is it?
2. Who is really in charge?
3. Whose judgment is superior?

C. Our actions are marked by deliberateness - I forced myself
   1. We are not called to impatience.
   2. We are not asked to improvise.

D. Forfeiture of duty results in great loss for us.
   1. Sexual purity is expected - not safe sex, but abstinence
   2. Taking the matter into our own hands writes failure.

E. We can have some religious disappointments.
   Samuel didn't come as quickly as Saul wanted.
   1. God's way is still best.
   2. He knows the future.
   3. Religious ceremony will not cover disobedience.
   4. To obey is better than sacrifice.

F. Unbelief is the root of all transgressions.
   1. He lost his kingdom for want of three hours of patience.
   2. To trust God is always safe.

G. My hastiness hurts not only me, but all connected with me.

South Harpeth - 11/6/00
Brentwood Hills - 11/6/00
ONE WITH GOD MAKES A MAJORITY
1 Sam. 14:1-6

1. This is our lesson plan:
   A. I want to tell an OT story from 1 Sam. 14:1-14.
   B. I want to make a short application of one statement from V. 6, "For there is no restraint by the Lord to save by many or by few." N. N. "Nothing can hinder the Lord from saving whether by many or by few."

II. The Story.
   A. Jonathan's proposal to his armor bearer.
      1. Let us go over to the Philistine garrison - but won't tell Saul.
      2. Character study of Jonathan.
         a.) Jonathan was brave, devout, blameless.
         b.) Know nothing of his earlier years.
         c.) 1st time we meet him he's in command of 1000 soldiers (1 Sam. 13:2).
         d.) Jonathan thought not of himself but of God & the people of God.
         e.) He would accept great risk.
         f.) He believed in the impossible dream.
         g.) He followed every conceivable advantage to the utmost.
         h.) He inspired both sympathy & confidence.
         i.) He was one man but his actions resulted in blessir a host of folk.
         j.) He desired to accomplish a great work for God.
         k.) Note his individuality - no copy of another.
   l.) What's impossible for others, you only can do!
3. "But he told not his father."
   a.) Contrary to all military procedure.
   b.) Don't keep the general in the dark.
   c.) Don't go at tangents.
   d.) If he'd told Saul, he would perhaps have said N.C.
   e.) Was this an inspiration that just hit him?

B. Positions of Others.
1. Saul's under a pomegranate tree.
   a.) Israelites love trees.
   b.) Plan many today.
2. 600 men c him.
3. Ahiah there.
   a.) He's never mentioned again.
   b.) Shows tho Eli's house now back in good graces.
   c.) Ah = brother.
      Ab = Father.
   d.) Ephod wearing shows he was doing his priestly duties.
   e.) We can overcome mistakes of our fathers.

C. Cliff on each side of the pass.
1.) Bozez = slipping, shining.
2.) Seneh = Treading down.
3.) Lit. = tooth of rock.
4.) N & South - so he goes east & west in pass, huh?

D. Come - Uncircumcised - Lord will work for us.
1. He had a plan.
2. Uncircumcised - term of contempt. Jonathan knew he was in the covenant. We say today,
   "He's a member of the church."
3. Recognized God's overruling power.
a.) "Restraint" - we need the faintest of encouragement to bolster us.
b.) Always "to God be the glory."

3. Read V. 7 - I'm with you.
a.) Complete loyalty.
b.) Turn - about face - on c you, I'll follow.

F. The "Fleece".
1. Go over - expose self - if they say "Wait we'll come to you, stay put." If "Come to us" - we'll go, the Lord hath delivered them.
2. It was to be a sign.
3. Wrong to phrase such today?
4. See men - bottom of cliff - hard climb to top - could roll a stone over & send them flying.
5. Phil. saw them - Hebrews out of holes - come - show you a thing (V. 11-12).

G. The Battle.
1. Climbed to top on hands & feet.
2. Killed 20 men in "half a yoke." A yoke was land plowed by a yoke of oxen in one day.
3. Trembling (V. 15) in the host - metaphor of great commotion - terrified & panic struck - all started by one man thru God!

V. 23 "So the Lord saved Israel that day." Noble men give Him the glory.

III. The Application.
A. Israel was in bad shape that day.
1. Against God's wish got a King.
2. Saul w/i 2 yrs. had been overcome by Phil.
3. Not even a smith allowed, kept in servitude.
4. Saul at that time impudent enuf to strike Phil. garrison, gave them excuse to destroy whole nation came c:
  30,000 chariots
  6,000 horsemen
  Foot soldiers as sands of sea.
5. Saul had 600 men! Swordless!
6. Saul invaded the priestly office.
7. There is a self will in all of us - can hurt cause!
B. God delivers.
  1. Can work by weakest means.
  2. He delights to magnify his strength in others' weaknesses.
  3. He waits for us to be reduced to lowest extremity.
Deut. 32:36 "For the Lord judges... when he sees their power is gone & there is none shut up or left."
4. His aid should encourage our exertions.
   a.) Read Ps. 27:1-3.
   b.) "Strong in the Lord & in the power of his might!"
5. Faith gives the victory.
   a.) "Whoever trusted in Him & was confounded?"
Rom. 16:20 "And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly."
Rom. 4:20 "He staggered not at the promise of God thru unbelief but was strong in faith giving glory to God."
SUMMATION ON I SAMUEL 15

I. One Superior King speaks to a JR. one.
   v-1 Harken to the voice of words Lord
   v-2 God remembers 400 yrs. Amalek did
   v-3 Utterly destroy everything
       Utterly not partially.
   A. Government without reckoning is no
government.
   B. What do I get for trying?
       1. No 2nd place winner in politics
       2. Under the ban--complete

II. Saul--200,000 & 10,000
   A. Mercy to Kenites--showed kindness
departed.
   B. Amalekites partially destroyed.
       1. Saul & the People--spared Agag
          and Best
       2. God saw it, spoke to Samuel.
          "Not performed my commandments"
          "Turned back from following me"
       3. Commands were clear.
       4. Commands could be done.
   C. Samuel grieved--cried all night.
       1. Rose early to meet Saul.
       2. Knew about Carmel monument.
   D. Saul confronted.
       1. Blessed be thou--I have performed.
       2. What about sheep and oxen I hear?
       3. They brought them back.
       4. People spared the best.
       5. Sacrifice to the Lord.
   E. Rejection of commands distressed--cry
       Intercessary Prayer raised
1. Reason God gives commands is to obey.
2. Not to substitute for them.
F. Stay—I will tell you.
   v-19 Why did you not obey?
   Why do evil in the sight of God?
G. Saul's rebuttal.
   1. I have obeyed.
   2. I have gone the way sent.
   3. Brought Agag—(Lord must gag!)
   4. Have utterly destroyed.
   5. Is partial utterly? Excuses created.
   6. People took the Spirits which should have been destroyed to sacrifice.
H. v-22 & 23
   Rebellion is Sin of witchcraft
   Stubbornness, Inquity, Idolatry
   Rejected word leads to Rejected King who can stand prosperity.

Neely's Bend - 3/12/06
LENGTH OF A GOOD DEED
I Samuel 15:6

I. I remember measurements of things.
   a) Aunt Lula "How big is the moon?"
      and we would size it.
   b) Stanley Allen's black witness--How far
      can you see? How far is the moon?
   c) But what's the length of good deeds?
      1. I want to give one example of length.
      2. Plus one lesson in association.
         a) Prove bad association can hurt.
         b) Good association can bless.
         c) Story of boy-man and door bell
             ringing.

II. Let me tell you of the Kenites.
   a) A Medianite tribe.
      1. Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, of this
         extraction.
      2. Come--do you good.
   b) Name means Smith.
      1. Good in metal.
      2. Craftsmen.
   c) Meet them Gen. 15:19—with just a
      mention at time of Abraham.
   D. Knew region well.
   E. Associate with Israel.
   F. David befriended (I Sam. 30:29).

III. Please Recall
   a) Ye showed kindness to all the children
      of Israel.
      1. As they left bondage and moved to
         Canaan they received kindness.
2. Different from Amalekites.
   a) Strove to annihilate Israel.
   Exo. 17:8-16 *see v-14*
   b) Attacked the weakest.
   Deut. 25:17-19 *see v-14*

3. See the value set on the least measure of kindness & piety.

4. Moral goodness like moral evil tends to perpetuate itself.

5. Thus kindness to God's cause has its reward here and hereafter.

B. Evil Companions no place to stay.

v-6 Go, depart, get you down from among

1. To stay with Amalek is to risk death.

2. Evil companionship imperils.

3. Time to leave that association is now.

4. Lived in contrast with "the sinners to Amalekites."

5. Not far from the Kingdom.


   a) Wedding "I will too."

C. Today:

1. Let's do a good deed. God will be pleased to recall.

2. Let's free ourselves from all that's evil.

3. What we do can bless our grand children long after we are gone

4. Dangerous to be found in the company of God's enemies Rev 18:4

Summer Hostel, DLU - 5/25/95

Civitan Speech, Franklin, TN  2/20/06
LENGTH OF A GOOD DEED
I Samuel 15:6

Hermitage House  3/14/06
(Adventures for Jesus)
I. Sometimes we are so anxious to get to a gold mine of truth, we neglect the silver mines through which we are passing.
   A. We are anxious to get to "obey is better than sacrifice" we neglect to see truths of magnificent value that precedes this.
   B. Let's see if in the story of Saul and Agag we can't gain truths of extravagant value.
   C. Read I Sam. 15:1-9 and tell me what you get from the reading.

II. The Bittersweet of Israel's History.
   A. First we see Samuel and Saul.
      1. Samuel still faithful though the Kingdom was not a thing of his wishes.
      2. We don't know what part of Saul's reign fits this story.
      3. We do know this was Saul's final test--God does not facetious dethrone a man.
         a) Saul's warned about his taking the law into his own hands and making an offering--but it seems to have gone for naught.
         b) His obedience to the will of God will once again be tested.
         c) A pattern had been unfolding as Saul by inaction, delay, distress, use of his own power and expectation of brilliant success had been employed.
2.

d) He entered some "foolish and
hurtful devises."

e) He'll face victory, power and
prosperity.

f) He does not question Samuel's
authority to speak.

g) Yet a speck of corruption is
slowly entering Saul's heart.

h) Thus Saul about to be put to
the test.

B. Samuel does a "don't you remember?"

1. This a solemn and important recall.

2. This reminds him of what God has
done for him.

3. You best be aware of circumstances.

4. Now therefore harken thou unto
voice.

a) Whatever God says do it.

b) He's in charge--not you.

c) You committed earlier error--
don't repeat it.

d) It's the Lord who commands.

C. These are your instructions.

1. Saul as King is duty bound to carry
out God's will, as it is declared to
you.

2. God has not asked "do you agree
with me?" rather "do it!"

3. This is another chance for you.

4. "I remember what Amalek did."

a) Event 500 years ago
b) Amalek deliberately attempted to
destroy people of God; if he'd
succeeded no Jesus could have come.
Exo. 17:8-16
   c) Grandson of Esau, thus from Abraham.
Gen. 36:12
   d) Attacked the weakest.
Deut. 25:17-19
   e) Desert folk from Judah to Egypt.
   f) We treasure up wrath.
Nu. 14:45
f) We treasure up wrath.
Rom. 2:5
F. The Sentence--Now--Smite--Utterly Destroy
1. Commands:
   Imperative--go now.
   Plain--Utterly destroy
   Minute--no room left for qt.
2. Smite
   a) There is an awful as well as a mild aspect of divine values.
   b) "It is an imperfect Christianity which eliminates the majesty of righteousness in the law."
   c) The wrath of the Lamb is as genuine as his love.
   d) Nations have no posthumous existence--if they are to suffer it must be here and now.
   e) God is the only true judge of the nations. (All P.C.)
3. Utterly Destroy
   a) Devoted to destruction--set apart from God--not to be taken as a spoil--it's mine--remember Jericho.
b) God's justice has a supreme place in the moral element of life.
c) Idolaters to be destroyed.
d) None but God can see the intricate bearing of their sin and of their continued existence as a people.
e) The means by which judgement is executed appears to be determined by conditions known only to God.
f) Any sin that obstructs the plan of God to show mercy is to be destroyed.
g) Seeing this punishment what will it be for those who are antagonistic toward Jesus?
h) Am I in any way impeding the march of God's people?

4. Spare Not

a) If we spare what God said destroy it can turn and destroy us.

2 Sam. 1:1-10

b) Whatever God commands, do it.
c) Tempers severity by reminding him what Amalek has done.
d) Infants destroyed---they'd never sin---merciful.

5. Telaim--Valley, openspot where lambs

a) Numbered 200,000 & 10,000 gathered
b) Telaim = Lamb (1 of 10 folk)
c) Saul responded immediately.
d) Suitable place for ambush.
a) Lived in contact with these "sinners."
b) Yet they not far from the Kingdom.
c) Evil companionship can destroy.
d) Read Judges 4:17
e) Kin to Jethro.
f) God can separate the precious from the vile.
g) Dangerous to be found in the company of God's enemies.
h) However God remembered their kindness.
i) Value of Heaven placed on kindness.
j) They departed from Amalekites.

7. Extent of destruction.
a) Havilah (circle) to Shur (wall).
b) Scoured the country.
c) Devastation almost to Egypt.

8. Agag Saved (meaning of Agag unknown)
a) We serve an exacting God--don't violate his word.
b) Did he want to display Agag--why disobey?
c) Destroyed only the worthless--saved best alive (it was God's remember--not Saul's).
d) Agag the official name of Amalekite Kings—like Pharaoh in Egypt.

9. Why do this?

a) Utterly destroy = to put under the ban. They understood this.

b) Saved best & "fatlings" = second best, second born.

c) Some today say this story not inspired—did Saul think so?

d) Others say Samuel and Saul misunderstood—anything to circumvent word and command of God.

e) Ignore "the terrible acts of God." (Ps. 65-68)

f) Judgement that condemns everything of which it does not see the reason is not qualified to exercise itself on the acts of an infinite being.

Rev. 15:3-4
Ps. 36:6

g) Could he doubt this came unquestionably from the Lord—can he hesitate to obey?

h) Does not ask man in one age to obligate self to commands as in another age.

i) Saul's love of self stopped him.

j) God is not human only describe his feelings, He is divine.

k) Saul will be no more King—failed 2X—limit to Divine mercy.
7.

1) He followed his rule—not God's.
2) Obedience must not be partial but full.

Bethany church, Lickskillet, KY - 12/1/97
Neely's Bend (Part 1) - 1/22/06
Neely's Bend (Part II) - 1/29/06
Heritage - 3/5/06
I. I often time plead "What do I get for trying?"
   A. Some of it is right.
   B. "I didn't take all the medicine for I felt better."
   C. Seems like such a waste to do it all destructively.
   D. Thus we get ready for the Saul and Samuel meeting.
   E. Observe deterioration from disobedience to suicide.
      1. Samuel wanted Saul to succeed.
      2. Burned in holy anger.
      3. God wanted heart felt obedience, not dead animals on an altar.
      4. Let's see the meeting.

II. We go to I Samuel 15:10.
   A. God "I am grieved I've made Saul king."
      1. Turned away.
      2. Did not carry out instructions (so that is disobedience).
   B. Samuel - He wanted Saul to succeed
      1. Troubled.
      2. Cried all night to the Lord for Saul
      3. Early in the morning goes to meet him.
         Cry peculiar to Sam. piercing shriek cry
         Do we cry ever our wayward children?"
C. Saul
1. Go to Carmel.
2. Get up a monument in his own honor.
   a) What kind of monument do we put?
   b) Peace or war memorial?
   c) To a critic?
   d) Then to Gilgal.
   Agreed points

III. Eventually the meeting (v.13) Agreed points
   A. Saul, "the Lord bless you."
   1. I have carried out the Lord's nearest instructions.
   2. What then the bleating sheep, lowing of cattle?
   3. First excuse, "the soldiers brought them."
      a) The best of sheep and cattle.
      b) To sacrifice.
      c) Totally destroyed the rest.
   4. Stop - let me tell you what the Lord said.
   5. "Say on."
      If ever a man got an ear full Saul did.

B. Samuel's speech. Agreed views
   1. Once small in your own eyes.
   2. Became head.
   3. Lord anointed you king over all Israel.
   Agreed points where with skill Item before the Lord
devoted
sacrifice.
Samuel's reply - v. 22-23.
"Does the delight in burnt offerings?"
"You rejected - then God rejected."
Samuel (v. 26).
1. I will not go back.
2. You have rejected the Word.
3. Lord rejects you.
G. Samuel's leaving.
1. Saul caught robe.
3. Given to neighbor—better than you.
4. Glory of Israel does not die or change.
5. God is not a man.

H. Saul
1. I have sinned.
2. But please honor (help my reputation).
3. Samuel went with Saul and God worshipped.
4. God intends not justify wrong.

IV. Bring Agag
A. Came confidently. Tremblingly
1. Thought "surely the bitterness is past."
2. Was he ever wrong.
3. "O what tangled webs we mortals often weave." — Scott

B. Samuel
As thy sword hath made" — v. 33.
Hewed Agag to pieces.
Put Agag to death.
C. Samuel to Ramah.
1. Saul to Gibeah. Came no more til day of death.
2. Samuel mourned.
God repented, grieved.
D. Results of sin.
1. Modest man to rejection.
2. Wrong steps. Sam to Baal.
3. Self will. Saul to Gibeah.
5. Broken hearted priest.
6. Samuel moans but does Saul?
7. Finality - "came no more."

E. Lessons
1. Don't blame somebody else.
2. Respect absoluteness of word.
3. Be mindful of your reputation--it can help or hurt others.
4. Our intention may be good, but must not contradict word.
5. Saul lost a kingdom though he may chase David, he'll never get it back.
6. Obedience is simply accepting the grace of God.

Neely's Bend - 1/29/06
Heritage - 3/19/06
Locust Grove - 7/19/06
New Concord, KY - 9/17/06
Dickson, TN - 10/15/06
THINGS OVERLOOKED THAT
SHOULD BE NOTED
I Samuel 15:10:23

II. I'm not talking about anniversary or
birthday.
I. I want to quote a passage and ask how
many have heard it before.
I Sam. 15:22-23 "Hath the Lord as great delight"
II. What else do you remember in that event?
Nothing?
A. I suggest there are many things over-
looked that should be noted.
B. We will name.

III. Set the story:
A. Saul sent to destroy Amalekites.
B. He saved Agag and the best of the
spoil.
C. God said "utterly" destroy; Saul said
"partially" and claimed obedience.
D. Then came our quote above.

IV. Things Overlooked That Should Be Noted.
A. God Repented.
v-11 "It repenteth me that I have set"
1. Can we ascribe human feelings to
God?
2. Yet only by the analogy of human
feelings can we know the mind of
God.
3. God's repentance is not a change of
mind but a change of his method.
(Henry)
4. He does not alter his will, but wills
an alteration. (Henry)
5. God hurts for us.
Hosea 11:8 "How shall I give thee up, Ephraim?"
Ps. 8:1-16
6. How long should He wait on us?
Nu. 14:7
Matt. 23:37-38
1 Pet. 3:20
Heb. 3:9-12
7. Privilege implies probation.
8. Government without reckoning would be no government.
9. Everlasting patience is inconsistent with responsibility.
10. But Judgement will come.
(Above from P.C.)
Heb. 9:27
B. Said Saul Turned Back.
1. Repeated acts of disobedience show God we will not benefit from further favors.
2. Every act of sin brings us lower on the moral scale.
3. Man can work himself into a position when all is lost in him.
4. "Hath not performed my commands."
   a) They are clear.
   b) We have the ability to do it.
   c) God expects compliance.
V. Next to note after God repenting is that Samuel was grieved and cried.
v-11 "It grieved Samuel"
A. Samuel's Grief.
   1. It burned to Samuel.
   2. Angry--RV wroth.
   3. Displeased.
Jonah 4:1 (Same phrase)
4. Disappointed in Saul, as he fails another chance.
5. Deep sorrow.
6. Intense.
7. Rejection of sinners is a grief to good folk.

B. Samuel Cried All Night.
1. No new experience for Samuel.

I. Sam. 7:8-9
12:18
8:6
8:21
12:23
2. His last intercessory prayer was for Saul.
3. Don't parents pray for children?--filter through chair bottom.
4. Are we concerned about the spirituality of others?

VI. Saul's Meandering
A. Carmel--7 miles South of Hebron.
B. Here set up place.
1. Built monument to himself.
2. Sought to honor himself.
3. Set up pillar lit. a hand to show power.

2 Sam. 18:18
C. Gone about, Passed on, Gone down to Gilgal.
1. In Jordan valley near Jericho.
2. 15 miles from Ramah.
3. Some places are associated with our moral exercise--baptism, married.
4. Made King here.
1 Sam. 11:15
13:13

VII. Gleefully Meets Samuel.

v-13 "Blessed be thou of the Lord, I have p."
A. Note external respect shown—(will you thus be easier on me in rebukes?)
B. Does not seem to feel the depth of his disobedience, as he brags on himself.
C. Performed Commandment.
   1. That's the reason God gives them—for us to obey.
   2. He'd done what he thought was best, even if he altered them.
   3. Was he fooling himself?
   4. After all spared the spoil for the best of purposes.
   5. Saul preferred his own way, not God's, in dealing with the Amalekites.
   6. Are we of the same disposition?
D. So easy to take law into our own hands.

VIII. Samuel's Response—Part We All Know.
A. The first question.
v-19 "Wherefore then didst thou not obey?"
   1. What reason do we give?
   2. Is any legitimate?
B. Saul said he'd obeyed.
v-20 "I have obeyed the voice of the Lord"
   1. We spared the best for God.
   2. People were in agreement with this.
C. Samuel Reviews.
v-16 "Stay and I will tell thee"
1. Be quiet--hush.
2. Little to great.
   a) Think where we came from.
   b) Avoid pride.
3. God had hopes in you--He annointed you.
4. He gave you specific command.
5. You lay it on the people.
6. You pounce on the spoil.
7. You claim obedience.
8. Didn't Moses do similarly?

Nu. 13:32
9. You have not obeyed and thus impeach God's wisdom.

Rom 1:20
10. His commands are plain.

Acts 17:30
John 20:31
Mk. 16:15-16

11. Your self will take over.
12. Insists "I have obeyed."

D. Question Unanswerable

v-14 "What means then this bleating"
1. What is the voice of sheep in mine ears (lit.)?
2. Saul's conscience silent but sheep proclaimed his guilt.
3. Can't lay this on someone else.
   "Sin is a brat no one cares to have laid at his door."
4. Sin creates excuses.
5. Partial obedience is not enough.
6. Good intentions do not excuse disobedience.
IX. The Last is One We All Know!

v-22 "Hath the Lord as great delight"

A. It's not offerings and sacrifices vs obedience.
1. No more than grace vs obedience.
2. Balance needed.
3. Free will says man has concurrence in carrying out divine purpose.
4. Ceremony must be matched in heart.
5. I do not deny the grace of God when I obey Him.
6. True religion of the heart is superior to outward form.
7. Obedience necessary but must be sincere, conscientious.
8. Easier to put a bullock on the altar than to bring every high thought into obedience.
9. Need right sacrifice; right heart.

Mk. 12:33

B. Consequences of This

v-23 "For rebellion is as the sin"

1. Rebellion
   a) It's like witchcraft.
   b) Divination--I know Heaven's secrets.
   c) Ultimate in rejection.
   d) We dishonor commandments that are holy.
   e) Renders useless avenues of worship.
   f) God wants no reservations of our wills or restrictions of his.
g) Nothing worse than setting our wills against God's.

2. Stubbornness
   a) Equal to iniquity and idolatry.
   b) We make light of commandments.

Hab. 1:13

3. Idolatry
   a) Disobedience equal to heathenism.
   b) Idol is "nothingness."

1 Jn. 5:21 "Little children, keep from idols"

3. Resistance to God is as bad as worshipping idols.

C. Rejection One Brings Rejection Two

v-23 "Because thou hast rejected"

1. God's will will be carried out and non-compliers will be discarded.
2. Resisting God brings havoc.
3. I have a choice.
I. As this event occurs we will witness the rightful cease of one kingdom and the loving beginning of another.
A. Saul, the people's choice, is made first King of Israel.
B. God remembers the treatment his people receive--now and forever.
1. Remember Jesus and millstone.
2. His children are precious in his sight.
3. Sometimes the punishment is brutal.
4. These things are written afore time.
C. Specific remembrance was the Amalekes.
1. Amalek, grandson of Esau.

Gen. 36:12
16
2. Strove to annihilate the people of God.
Exo. 17:8-16
Deut. 25:17-19
Num. 14:45
Num. 24:20

II. Saul received a command.
1 Sam. 15:1-3 READ
A. Saul's action.
   1. Came with 200,000 foot men.
   2. 10,000 men of Judah.

B. Let Kenites depart (v.6) READ.

C. Smote Amalekites (v.7).
   1. Agag alive.
   2. Utterly destroyed all the people.
   3. Saul and the people (v.9) spared.
      a) Agag - did a lot of that in military--crippled some in other times by maiming hands and feet and had them wait tables--not only able to hold spear.
      b) Best of sheep, ox, fatlings, lambs, all that's good not destroyed.
      c) Vile and refuse utterly destroyed.
      d) Went to Carmel and set up monument (v.12) and then to Gilgal (13:1).
   4. Samuel came to him (as he'd often done).

III. Meeting of Saul and Samuel.
   A. Saul "Blessed be thou of the Lord:
      I have performed the commandment of the Lord" (v.13).
   B. Samuel said "What means then" (v.14). Saul "They have brought them..
      (v.15).
"People spared the best to sacrifice" (v.15). "The rest we have utterly destroyed."

C. Samuel "Stay and I will tell" (V.16). Say on. "When thou (v.17) why."

D. Saul "Yea, I have obeyed (v.20), gone the way teh Lord sent me."
"But the people (v.21) also someone else to blame."

E. Samuel (v.22) "Hath the Lord"-23. Two rejections - word and you.

IV. What have we learned.
A. God remembers 500 years.
B. Saul disqualified himself as he substitutes saying for doing.
   1. It's always someone else's fault.
   2. Wants to look good before the people rather than God.
C. We must do the will of God the right way, right time, right motive.
   1. Think of instrumental music.
   2. Substitute day.
D. Man would have thought Saul a victor, God said a failure.
E. A man gets too big for his britches.
F. The heart must match teh amount of the sacrifice.

Micah 6:6-9
G. We can come with teh best of intention, but we must meet the blueprint of God.
1. Way that's right and can't be wrong.
2. Immersion an example.
H. Samuel said "stop," wanted to hear no more.
1. It is to resist God and impose our own will that creates rebellion.
2. God does not want the haphazard.
3. Property gained by unholy means is not to be put on the altar of God.
4. What should have humbled him, hardened him.
5. Rebellion is as bad as divination and idolatry.
6. Sleep denies intentions.
7. Note he first made a monument to himself before going to Gilgal.
8. Partial obedience is not enough.
CONTRASTING CONFESSIONS
1 Sam. 15:24-25

1. What have you heard confessed today?
   A. I'm tired.
   B. You look pretty.
   C. Think winter's going to last forever.

II. Let me tell you of contrasting confessions I've heard
   A. 1st Saul 1 Sam. 15.
      1. Sent with a mission.
   V. 1 "Harken thou unto the voice of the words of the
      V. 2 "I remember Amalek = did
   V. 3 Smite & destroy.
      2. 200,000 footmen + 10,000 of Judah.
      3. "He that cannot obey cannot command" - Ben
         Franklin.
   4. Obedience a hard lesson.
   Ps. 58:3 "The wicked are estranged from the womb; th
      a.) Children try us. "Babysay, "No, I won't."
      b.) Self will is strong.
   5. Disobedience robs us of God.
   6. Didn't fully obey - Read V. 7-9
      a.) What did he tell himself the reason for disobeyin
      b.) Don't we con ourselves.
   7. What kind of man was doing this?
      a.) Middle age.
      b.) Family grown.
      c.) Fortunes improved.
      (Read 1 Sam. 14:47-48).
   2 Sam. 1:24 - Clothed you in scarlet, & c other
delights, who put ornaments of gold on your apparel -
David said of Saul.
d.) Future OK?
e.) Did his dad dominate his youth (1 Sam. 9).
f.) Unfulfilled?
   (1) Middle age we crave to have been successful.
   (2) What have we won?
   (3) High esteem & recognition wanted.
g.) Note he:
   (1) Took Agag alive.
   (2) Set up monument.

1 Sam. 15:12 "And when Samuel rose early to meet Sa
   (3) Special celebration at Gilgal. It was here he
   was installed (1 Sam. 11:14).
   (4) Need to restate it?

a.) Laid it on the people.
b.) 3X refers to God as Samuel's God. Proxy
    religion won't do it.

9. Dissobedience shows contempt.
a.) I like it.
b.) It's good for me.
c.) See no harm; etc.
d.) Do general, not specifics: Music, baptism.

1 Sam. 15:23 "Because thou hast rejected the word of

a.) Falls on knees.
b.) Catches clothing.
c.) Kingdom torn.
d.) I have sinned.
   (1) Ingratitude America's favorite sin.
   (2) Does not take refuge in plural pronouns.
11. Last X to see Samuel.
12. Does go to worship c him in leaving.
1. Prodigal son.
   a.) Aren't you glad Jesus spent time c the lost.
   b.) Boy who took money & ran. Waste - separated from family - came to senses & came home.
   c.) Apollumi = lost. Used many ways:
      (1) Luke 4 deamon - come to destroy (lost).
          Lostness means destruction.
      (2) Wine skins & old & new clothes - same word =
          lostness means disintegration.
      (3) Lose life or save it, thus lostness means dissipation.
   d.) Do you feel disoriented - not part of the whole - unsure of what you are? Fall apart at seams?
   e.) We get lost by choice. Prodigal planned it.
   f.) Will we initiate a return?
   g.) He didn't blame it on famine, boss, people, pigs, pods - he was responsible.
   h.) I have sinned.
   i.) Savior rejoices over all returns.
2. Judas.
   a.) Matt. 27:3-4. Complex man.
   c.) Repent here means to regret, experience remorse.
   d.) Brot back the money & said Jesus innocent.
   e.) Had there been a flaw in Jesus, would Judas have clung to it.
3. Now do Peter's confession: "I have sinned."
I. This text comes at a crucial time.
   A. Samuel has gold Saul he's failed God.
   B. Saul argues his case and lays blame two times on the Army.
   C. Now comes the separation of two great men--only once more in life and once more in "witchcraft" to meet.
   D. Let's see the transfer of a kingdom.

II. Back to the story.
   A. Saul finally partially sees his error.

   1 Sam. 15:24 "I have sinned" --how?
   1. I have transgressed the commandment.
   2. I did it because I feared the people and obeyed their voice--not God.
      a) Get drunk--get a free ride home.
      b) Free to read and see what I want.
   3. Pardon my sin.
   4. Join me that I may worship the Lord.

   B. Note the opinion of man has a great influence over us. (Majority think whiskey belongs!)
1. Rather be popular with man above, God.

III. Samuel's reply.
   A. It is not man's will whether a nation is to be utterly destroyed or not—God remembers and calls them "sinners."
   B. "I will not return with thee; you have rejected the word of the Lord" (v.26).
   C. The Lord has rejected you—king no more (burned in anger).
      1. Now a life-long parting (though will be together one more time and someone else is king).
      2. We'll see Saul deteriorate steadily from disobedience to suicide.
      3. Scott "O what a tangled web we weave when first we practice deceit."
      4. God will no longer speak with him though he keenly wanted it.

1 Sam. 28:4-6  
Romans 1 "Leave them alone."
5. God wants obedience from the heart.

Ps. 50:7-15  
51:16-17  
Hosea 6:6
6. Heart must be right else sacrifice is vain.

Ps. 141:2
Col. 3:16

D. Samuel turns to leave.
1. Saul grabs skirt of mantle and tears it.
2. Fit closely.
3. To tear shows violence.
4. Caught by collar as he turned to go away.

E. That confession.
1. Was it made under pressure of circumstances?
2. True repentance or just conviction of sin?
3. Is it possible to encourage men in self delusions?
4. Do we confess to men to gain their favor—not God's?
5. Three times told not right, 26, 28.
6. Doom sooner or later upon every impenitent and persistent transgressor.

IV. The kingdom is rent.
A. Neighbor—someone whoever it may be.
B. Strength of Israel—will not lie or repent not a man that he should
1. Ever need to respect the Lord.
2. Ever honor his majesty.
C. On hearing Saul again confess sins.
1. Asks honor me before elders, people, Israel, twice with me, that I may worship.
2. Strangely Samuel did.
3. He loved him very much.
4. Human imperfection gives occasion for discharge of powerful duties.
5. Sentence upon evil not speedily executed, but it will be.

V. Then comes Agag (delicately).
A. Agag felt secure "surely the bitterness of death is passed" came trembling and joyful.
B. Samuel did what God told Saul to do.
1. Sometimes we feel secure when not.
2. Butchered him, hew to pieces.
3. God's understanding is infinite, unlike ours.
4. Nothing worse than setting our wills against God.
5. Duty is above personal feeling.
6. When we deem ourselves most secure, destruction comes. Agag thought he'd escaped.
VI. Sad parting: Samuel to Ramah, Saul to Gibeah.
A. Just a few miles apart yet came Samuel no more to see Saul until day of his death.
B. Samuel moaned for Saul—lasting grief as he loved him.
C. Lord repented he made Saul king.
   1. God's work must be done, if I refuse He'll raise up another.
   2. No excuse can justify disobedience of God.
   4. Final: came no more.
   5. When we leave the church we leave uniquely good men.
   6. All of us know sorrow and failure.
   7. Samuel loved the king on whose lofty head he'd poured the oil of anointment.
   8. Rest of book is occupied in showing how divine rejection of Saul took place and how the Lord brought forward and trained David for the kingdom.
   9. May God keep us from the beginning of declension and from all excusing of our sins or laying of the fault upon others, Lord take not thy Holy Spirit from us.
LET'S MEET DAVID

1 Samuel 16

1. From the sheep cote comes a man who will dominate the next 40 chapters of the Old Testament plus numerous references in the New Testament.

A. This we know.
   1. Of the tribe of Judah.
   2. Loved his mother.

Ps. 116:16 "O Lord, truly I am your servant."

3. For the first time other than the Bible things about him appear.
   a) 1993 diggings found reference to David.
   b) Near Mt. Herman.
   c) Stella broken piece with name David, spelled Da wit.
   d) Three times in last 12 years other findings.

4. He starts strong!
   a) Not a boy, but a Naar—armor bearer.
   b) Used (word) 230 times in Scriptures.
   c) Could be aperson of any age.
   d) When princess saw baby Moses called him a Naar.
   e) Oldest one mentioned in Bible was 72.
f) Thus refers to status.
g) Joseph 39 when his brothers came to him in Egypt.
h) Benjamin was 30 and had 10 sons and thus instructed to bring the Naar.
i) Thus not a boy when he fought Goliath.
j) One of Saul's Naars told Saul about David, a man of valor, war, prudent in speech and the Lord is with him.
k) Became Saul's armor bearer.

5. He's 1000 BC.
6. Hear his song of praise.

2 Sam. 22:30
7. Margin reading "Fair of eyes."
8. Ruddy--beautiful (1 Sam.16:12).
9. Early shows fidelity and steadfastness--with the sheep where he was assigned to be.
10. Musical, gifted harpist.
11. Sweet singer of Israel.
12. Died 71st year - 40 years reigned.
13. Buried Jerusalem - I Kings 2:10
14. Great Heart - I Kings 8:39

I Sam.13:14 "But now thy kingdom..."
Acts 13:36-37
I Kings 15:5
15. Reminds many of Jesus.
   a) Born in Bethlehem.
   b) Humble birth - last son.
   c) Shepherd
   d) Opposed
   e) Became a king.

16. Eight brothers, two sisters.

I Chron. 2:15-16

B. Anointed at daddy's house by
   Samuel - a dear instructor, thus two
   kings at same time.
   1. Is not David the King of the Lord?
   2. Jonathan "you will be king and I
      will be under you."
   3. Abigail knew he was to become
      king.
   4. Even Saul states you are king.

See Acts 13:36

1. He is saluted in "All the Kings" as
   famous for bravery and ballads.
2. He is hailed as king, soldier, poet,
   musician and genius.
3. J.G. Greenborough wrote "in spite of
   his sins, awful blunders, moral failure,
   he stands out as one of the world's
   masterminds, a man of infinite patience,
   unwavering energy--every inch a king.
5. His name 1120 times in Scriptures.
7. Only king born in Bethlehem.
8. By Samuel privately - 1 Sam. 16:11.
   By his own tribe, Judah - 2 Sam. 4:2.
   Also with others - 2 Sam. 5:3-5.
9. Have record of his innermost thoughts.
10. 77 Psalms attributed to him.
11. Called himself foremost "the servant of Jehovah."
12. Gifted ruler, organizer, moved his capital Hebron to Jerusalem.
   A. David until Saul's death shepherd, palace courtier. exile.
   B. Reign of David over Judah at Hebron.
      1. Patience with usurper.
      2. Confident in God's promise.
   C. Reign of all Israel from Jerusalem.
      1. Prosperity.
      2. Adversity.
      3. Tranquility.
15. One of Jesus' titles Son of David.
    Romans 1:3 Seed of David accordance to flesh.
Rev. 22:16 I am the root and offspring of David.
17. I and II Samuel, I Kings.
Paralled 1 Chron. 2-29.
18. Great-grandson of Ruth and Boaz.
19. Modest about ancestry - 1 Sam. 18:18.
20. First four sons each by another woman.
21. Saul slain his thousands.
   David slain his ten thousands.
22. Placed in battle to be killed.
23. Saul's two children, Jonathan and Michal,
   aligned with David.
26. 2 Sam. 1:19-27 - Lovely
27. Sheba and Absalom traitors.
   Adonihag and Solomon sought to follow him.
28. 2 Sam. 23:1 - sweet psalmist.

Neely's Bend - 2/12/06
been agreeable to it. But his mourning indicates that he was not in complete harmony with God on the dismissal of Saul. His human affection for Saul and his intense interest for the welfare of the kingdom led him to mourn beyond the point that was right in the sight of God.

I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite. In the book of Ruth we have the background of this family that now comes into the picture. This Jesse was the son of Obed, who was the son of Boaz, who married Ruth, who was the daughter-in-law of Naomi and Eli, who left Bethlehem to go into Moab on account of a famine. Now Jehovah tells Samuel to go to this family, for it was in this home that God had provided himself a king for his people.

If Saul hear it, he will kill me. Being already informed that the kingdom was to be taken from him, Saul would watch Samuel's movements to see whether he would anoint another to take his place. Samuel felt that Saul would resort to murder to keep him from anointing another king.

I am come to sacrifice to Jehovah. Some have thought that God told Samuel to practice deceit in this matter. However, this is not the case. Samuel was simply instructed not to reveal a part of his purpose in going to Bethlehem. But he did not tell the principal design of his coming; had he done so, it would have produced evil and no good: and though no man, in any circumstances, should ever tell a lie, yet in all circumstances, he is not obliged to tell the whole truth, though in every circumstance he must tell nothing but the truth, and in every case to tell the truth that the hearer shall not believe a lie by it. (Adam Clarke.) "Was there in this any duplicity? In answer we may ask another question: Is it always necessary or even right to tell the whole truth? If so, quarrels and ill feelings would be multiplied to such an extent that social life would be unendurable. All charitable, well-disposed persons suppress much, and keep a guard over their lips, lest they should stir up strife and hatred. (Pulpit Commentary.)"
I. All of us know time does not stand still. If we miss one day, God will raise up one to do his will, thus the call of David.

II. But before we meet David let's see the events that lead to his coronation.
A. Lord brings to an end Samuel's mourning for Saul.

V-1

1. This mourning very genuine.
   a) Samuel loved Saul.
   b) Wanted him to succeed.
   c) He was special to Samuel for he had earlier anointed Saul.
   d) We naturally want our work to be successful.

2. Samuel not only had anointed Saul, he had counseled him, been a father to him as he was intensely interested in the affairs of the nation.
   a) Paul felt the care of the churches.
   b) Do we share a kindred concern?
   c) Do we pray for her leaders?

3. Saul's downfall greatly grieved him.

*God knows our frame of mind!*
4. Have you ever been disappointed in a friend, kinsman?
5. Samuel felt rejection of himself as too old and they did not want his wayward sons to succeed him.
6. Mourn a strong word - mourn for the dead; deep sorrow.

B. Samuel sent on a mission.

V-1 "Fill your horn with oil and be on your way." When God speaks become way.
1. Time is of importance.
2. Go prepared to do my bidding.
3. You have mourned long enough.
4. Horns were ancient drinking vessels - (we used gourds, or cut out dippers).
5. Obey God immediately.

C. Sending you Jesse of Bethlehem. I have chosen one of his sons king.
1. If Saul the people's king, then David God's king.
2. Ever respect God's sovereignty.
3. I'm not asking if this suits you--just do what I say now.
4. Note "I have chosen."
5. God picks the man, the place.

D. Samuel voiced his fear.

V-2 "How can I go? If Saul hear it, he will kill me."

No objections-only my safety.
1. No objection to evaluation of the tangibles.
2. Trust the Lord for the fulfillment of the task.

E. Lord said "Take a heifer and say you have come to sacrifice."

V-2-3 (READ)
1. Was that deception?
2. Did he feel need to tell it all?
3. Was God encouraging him to lie?
4. "There was no deception in saying that he went to Bethlehem to sacrifice to God. It was not necessary to tell the other purpose in going" - Elam's Notes 7/14/1927.
5. "Samuel did not tell them the real purpose of his coming. To have told the real purpose would do no good. He kept his mission veiled under the claim he had come to offer sacrifice" - Elam's Notes, Sept. 10, 1944.
6. If great men like Samuel are fearful, don't be critical of men of weakness today.
7. Clark - "This is strictly true, he will offer sacrifice." He did not tell the principle design—it would have produced evil.
8. He taught "never lie, but all circumstances not necessitated."
9. Matthew Henry - "not called on to expose himself any more than necessary."
10. IRS audit - "answer the questions they ask."
11. Whether you agree or disagree, it was God's answer and God cannot lie.
12. This answer satisfies Saul's threat and Jesse's sons' questions.

III. Samuel comes to Bethlehem.

I Sam. 16:4-5 READ

A. Elders meet him in Bethlem.

1. Here comes an old man and he greets an old man, Jesse.

2. Sometimes the judgment very severe - example II Samuel 17:12.

3. Bethlehem scene of events.
   a) Rachel died nearby (Gen.35).
   b) Ruth found Boaz (Ruth).
   c) Jesus born in House of Bread.


B. Came in peace to sacrifice (v-5).
C. Great ready for sacrifice (v-5).

1. All sacrifices to be consumed.
2. In peace offering the blood was shed, the fat burned, and the flesh consumed via eating.
3. Sanctify - take a bath, change clothes.

Exo. 19:10-15
Lev. 7:19-21

4. Feast on flesh of sacrifice except whole burnt offering being entirely consumed.
5. Jesse and sons invited.
6. Now does the matter become a private affair?
7. Remember David has seen none of this—he is in the field with the sheep.
8. Some say better many, others King David's sheep
9. Need patience
10. Don't sit when there is work to do
11. God calls busily still
12. They were present but did not wind up standing
13. We're about to stand but not to sitting by now
JUST AFTER THE INAUGURATION
I Samuel 16:14-23
I. The Installation of David as King quite a contrast with that of Saul.
A. It's doubtful his brothers knew he'd been made King.
1. Samuel ostentatiously came to sacrifice as he feared Saul.
2. Eliab bawls out David for his interest in Goliath (I Sam.17:28-30).
   Betty Fleming bawled me out on phone.
B. Saul's Installation
I Samuel 9 & 10 (Read these)
II. Now back to our story as we see the 1st days of the Silent Installation.
A. The Spirit departs Saul.
I Sam. 16:14 "Now the Spirit of the Lord had dep...
1. God selected Saul, a man of fine bodily appearance, of great strength and withal, a brave and courageous man, modest and unassuming.
   He soon showed he could not bear the elevation. (Ed a good elder--might run a good deacon.)"He became uplifted in heart, proud and presumptuous in spirit and set aside the commandments of God and substituted what he thought was best."

David Lipscomb 7/17/1927
Elam's Notes
2. This chapter covers at least one year.
3. We note the Spirit left Saul—how would we be without the Spirit?
4. No public announcement of David's installation.
5. David's brothers: Eliab, Abinadab, Shimea, Shamma, Nethanebor or Nathaniel, Raddai, Ozem (I Chron. 2:13)
   Two Sisters: Zeruiiah, mother of Abishai, Joab, Asahel; and Abigail, mother of Amasa (I Chron. 2:16-17)
B. Search for one to help with Saul's moods (v-15).
   1. From this time on David will ever be in attendance.
   2. If God's Spirit doesn't rule, the Devil will.
   3. Saul will grow fretful and peevish, discontented and at times a madman.
   4. Wanted someone who plays well—note efficiency.
   5. Nice things about David:
      a) Knows how to play
      b) Brave
      c) Warrior
      d) Speaks well
      e) Fine looking
      f) Lord is with him
      g) With sheep
         (1) Defenseless
         (2) Have poor eyes
         (3) Led—not driven
3.
(h) Do elders have a shepherd’s heart? Lead or drive?

6. God calls busy folk.
   Moses (Exodus 3) (Elder son passed)
   Gideon (Judges 6)
   Elisha (1 Kings 19:19)
   Nehemiah (Neh. 1)
   Amos (Amos 7)
   Peter, James, John, Andrew
   1:16-20, NKJ

7. David #8, new beginning.
8. Spirit of Lord on David.
10. We can tell how men look
    God can tell how they are
11. Saul still looking for donkey.
12. David about 20 years old.

C. Saul calls for David.
   2. Think the White House would be flattered?
   3. David enters a 10 year relationship with Saul.
   2 Sam. 23:11

5. Way best with danger.
6. Will have to leave when too dangerous.
7. Will see fidelity to duty.
8. He can depend on the promises.
9. Prudent reserve is often necessary.
10. Fidelity shown in silence.
11. David becomes central figure of history.
12. Saul's decline goes side by side with David's rise.
13. David valiant and loyal as Saul becomes a moody resentful tyrant.
14. Opportunity to show David is a mighty and valiant man.
15. Terrifying as Saul gave in to fits of melancholy, reasoning gone, temporary insanity, breaks out in violence.
16. Spirit = wind, air, breath
   Psalm 104--angels made wind
17. Often brilliant men show streaks of insanity.
18. Despondent, mind clouded.
19. Spirit once before used.

Judges 9:23

20. Feel choked

Job 6:4
Ecc. 9:3

D. David's attitude

Ps. 139:13-16

1. God knows

2. Sweet singer

2 Sam. 23:1-2

I Chron. 23:5

1 Chron. 25

3. Lord was with him--his key to success.
E. Music.
1. Moves the mind—calms.
2. Affects actions—harp only instrument mentioned.
3. More than mere palliative.

F. Note donkey sent with bread—a present.
1. An ass of bread.
2. Word omitted.
3. Took skin of wine and a kid.
4. Armor bearer carried Lord's lance, sword, shield.
5. He was always a tried soldier one trusted.
6. So time came must leave his father's house.
7. Direction determined by ability, tastes, talents.
8. Influenced by wishes of others.

G. Saul's current evaluation of David—that tells me who changed.

v. 24
1. Liked him very much.
2. Became a—Naar—armor bearer.
3. Asked Jesse to release David.
4. I am pleased with him.

H. David's harp relieved Saul.
1. Obvious improvement seen in Saul when David played.
2. What do we do to people?
Conclusion—what others wrote:

There is in souls a sympathy with sounds
Some chords in unison with what we hear
Is touched within us
And the heart replies.

—Cowper

It is one of the fairest and most glorious
   gifts of God
To which Satan is a bitter enemy
For it removes from the heart
The weight of sorrow and the fascination
   of evil thoughts.

—Luther

Neely's Bend - 2/19/06 (Part I)
Neely's Bend - 2/26/06 (Part II)
I. These thoughts from work of Schaap.
   A. David had no one to cheer him on with "you can do it."
   B. Rather just the opposite.
   C. See Saul.

17:11 "When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid."

D. David focused his mind on God.
   1. What is Goliath compared to God?
   2. Goliath must depend on weapons and clever strategies.
   3. Past history.

Deut. 7:17-21

4. Current

Ps. 16:5-8

Ps. 68:35 "The God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God."

5. He washed his hands of the consequences.

6. He had faith and strategy—he was not fool-hardy.

Esther 4:16 "If I perish, I perish."

E. J.D. Packer's "Knowing God."
1. Those who know God have great strength and energy.
2. Those who--have great thoughts of God.
3. Those who--show great boldness for God.
4. Those who -- have great contentment in God.

II. Keller's observation.
   A. Saul afraid--spirit left him.
   B. As go leaders so go followers.
   C. David shocked to note unanswered challenge. Would none risk their lives?
   D. Battle not to be lost by default.
   E. David calm, unshaken quiet confidence.

III. Each man makes his contribution to the cause.
   A. David in and out of Saul's court--don't know why he left and returned to Bethlehem.
   B. Sent by his dad to the battle.
      1. Could they read and write--send token that told how they were.
      2. All must do their part--do you remember victory garden?
      3. Parents ever feel care for their children.
4. Came to trench--wagon track.
   a) Verb - "to be round."
   b) Camped in circle--avoid surprise.
5. Can holy look on life be silent?
6. Prepare for motives to be impugned?
7. Note David never changed his tune--said same thing before and after Eliab's tirade.
8. Eliab treated David as though he was only fit to keep sheep and watch others fight the battle.
9. David did not get in any wrangle with brother--cause too big!
10. David would not leave sheep without a keeper.
11. His soft answer turned away wrath.
12. We are opposed sometimes by those we had reason to think would support us.
13. Does crude and course language help anything?

C. The Lion and Bear
1. Neither have beards.
2. Word literally means chin; the place where beards grow.
3. Rise on hind legs.
4. Lions crouch and spring—we are not told manner in which lion was killed.
5. David alone in this conflict.
6. David came with confidence, experience, coolness and bravery.
7. He says "I have both the experience and the strength to do the job."
8. SMOOTH—rough or angular would not pass smoothly through the air nor leave the sling.
9. Sling—two strings and a leather strap in the middle. String on right end of strap firmly attached to hand on left held with thumb and middle joint of forefinger.
10. Swirl two or three times around head then discharge.
11. Velocity and force of sling are in proportion to the distance of the strap.
13. Giant thinks David easy prey.
15. Do what we can naturally handle—not entombed in armor for David.
16. Goliath saw red hair, youth, but not sling.
17. All this may be six or more years after anointing.
18. Goliath sought to frighten by size and curses.
19. Men could sling stones at a hairbreadth.

Judges 20:18
20. Forehead only part exposed.
21. Man after God's own heart will not fight in the attire of a man who has lost his faith.
22. Glory that was sought was not self but the Lord's.
23. Clark tells of how the attained perfection. Slings given in childhood, bread put on top of pole for target, remains fasting until he can hit the bread—then eat.
24. David depended on God for success—expressed his assured expectation, ascribed victory to God.
25. Wanted all Philistines to know the glory of God.
26. How frail we all are—smallest thing can dispatch us.
27. "David reiterated for the Philistines as he had done to Saul his certainty of victory, but in the same breath says that the victory will be God's whose name the Philistine has been contentiously using." -- Ellicott

Heritage - 6/4/06
THE PLACE OF THE BATTLE

I Sam. 17:1-3

I. Knowing you have a bus to take you to Dr. Lowry's first phase of his inauguration with the Granny White meeting, I do not want to make you late, thus a short lesson.

II. We will seek to set the battle site of one of the most famous ever.
   A. David and Goliath
      1. Youth against professionalism.
      2. Fame against unknown.
      3. Arrogance and experience against faith "the battle is the Lord's."
      4. Tilted--heavy odds on one side vs. slight armor on another.
      5. Favorite against underdog.
   B. Oddly we are interested in a battle 3,000 years old and about that far from us.
   C. Always battle position means something.

I Samuel 17:1-3 Read it.

III. Why be concerned with this place?
   A. Israel's size.
      1. Nashville to Huntsville.
      2. One side Nashville to Centerville.
      3. Other side Nashville to Lebanon.
4. Jesus lived there--left it once for less than 20 miles.
5. Most intense history of any spot in the world.

B. We are concerned with:
1. E-phes-dam-mim.
   a) Boundary of blood--many battles here.
   b) Philistine territory.
      1) Sea people.
      2) From Crete?
      3) Goliath - Greek name.
   c) Between Shochoh and Azekah.
      1) Story of dad and Schochoh.
      2) Rehoboam fortified cities.

II Chron. 11:11-12
2. Azekah

Josh. 10:10

3. Shochoh today is Shuweikeh.
   a) 15 miles west of Bethlehem.
   b) Name found on jar handles today.

C. Why are these cities important?
1. Onomastic evidence.
2. Helps reconstruct the history and see racial identity of people. For instance a dedicatory inscription was discovered in a Philistine temple at Ekron. "The temple of Achish, son of Pacli, ruler of (cont'd)
C. 2. (cont'd)

Ekron built for PIGYH (unknown).

3. To me, it validates the accuracy of the Scripture. We'll come to a city that critic said did not exist and now have unearthed a plate, diagram telling the whole thing. But I'm like the dimensions of Noah's wife and the stuck pages.

4. Enemies are everywhere seeking to destroy confidence in the Bible.

5. We can trust story of valley of Elah.
   a) Israel on north side.
   b) Philistines on south.
   c) Story starts early morning, so David approaches in favorable light.

6. Never forget our enemy is:
   a) Relentless
   b) Formidable
   c) Powerful
   d) But can be taken -- the battle is the Lord's!

Heritage C/C - 3/26/06
It's More Than a Beheaded Giant

I Samuel 17

I. When I mention the word Goliath, what comes to mind?
   A. If it's David, a sling.
   B. Or a beheaded giant - I'll guarantee there is much more from I Samuel's long 17th chapter.
   C. Let's see 5 episodes that compose this chapter and gain some current, appropriate lessons.

II. I suggest there are 5 episodes and we want to examine them.
   A. First there are plenty of events close to home, v.1-3.
      1. The locations.
         a. Scochoh, one of 14 villages in the area.
         b. Ephes Dammim "boundary of blood" - continual fighting there.
         c. 12 to 15 miles southwest of Jerusalem, 9-10 miles from Bethlehem.
         d. Don't have to go very far from home today to face a Philistine.
      2. The arrayed armies.
a. The ravine or gai-middle of a broad open valley, deep trenches on vertical sides, a valley in a valley.
b. On its sides, set the army opposite each other with an impassable trench between.

B. Second episode - the challenge is gigantic.
1. Out of Philistines came a champion.
   a. Literally a man of two middles.
   b. Decide the contest by a single contest.
2. Goliath their champion.
   a. Six cubits and a span.
      1) 8 ft. 5 1/3 inches at least.
      2) Some put him 11 feet.
   b. Helmet of brass on head.
   c. Coat of mail.
      1) Really breast plate.
      2) Flexible corselet covering back and side of wearer.
3) Like a shirt with metal scales sewn on cloth to overlap one another.
4) Weighed 5,000 shekels of brass, one shekel 2/3 ounce, appropriate pounds.

d. Greaves of brass on legs adding weight like a medieval armor.

e. Target of brass between shoulders.
   1) A shield, embo with sharp protuberance in the middle-like a dagger.
   2) We add weight!

f. Spear
   1) Staff like weaver's beam.
   2) Head weighted 600 shekels of iron = 18 lb. 12 oz. to 25 lbs.

g. One went before with a shield.

h. Armor weighed 272 lbs. 13 oz. - Plutarch said ordinary soldiers pana-poly 60 lbs.
3. Imagine this "castle" lumbering toward you. Could not move rapidly.
4. Stood and cried defiance.
5. Read v. 8-10.
   a) Defied, cast scorn and insults.
   b) 40 days, 2 times per day.
6. Today easily terrified, uncertain as to attack in facing such deeds.
7. Do we pit our strength against others?
8. Are we destitute of spirit to defend our cause?
9. Do we rely exclusively on our own strength-no mention of prayer to God?
C. Third episode - God prepares a man.
1. Meet Jesse and his 8 sons of Bethlehem.
   a) Jesse too old for army - yet he will make a contribution.
   b) 3 oldest sons in Army - Eliab, Abinadab, Shammah.
   c) David youngest with his father's sheep.
      1) Plenty of time for meditation.
      2) Rich experiences with danger.
5. Jesse sends David to check on his brothers.
1) Parents ever interest in their children and want to share in their lives.
2) Sent 10 loaves and an ephah, 3 pecks of parched corn and 10 cheeses.
3) David did not ask to leave, but was sent.
4) Didn't desert his sheep, left with a keeper.
5) Rose early to obey.
e) Everyone can make some time of contribution.
f) Being with one another can bring encouragement.
g) Parents feel affection for child all their life.
h) David's presence in a few things made him ruler over man as he learned to obey.
i) In times of lukewarmness zeal and readiness to share can be most helpful.
j) The lad from Bethlehem was anxious to do his father's will.
k) Take a pledge - could they not write?

2. Arrival of David
   a) Came to trench as armies went forth to battle.
      1) Let wagon track.
      2) "To be round" - circle to protect themselves.
   b) Visited with soldiers and heard the challenge of Goliath as well as what would be done for one who conquered Goliath.
   c) Eliab got angry.
      Read v. 28.
      1) Berated David and falsely accused him.
      2) Sneered and taunted David as though fit only for a few sheep - proud - take no notice of him.
      3) Groundless jealousy, unjust censure, unfair motive.

3. Whoever undertakes great service prepare for abuse and false accusations.

4. Often comes from closest sources.
5. Accuse him of wanting as a spectator to incite a fight.
6. David kept his cool - is there not a cause, literally is it not a word - I've spoken but a word and should a man be offended for a word
7. Yet the holy cannot work on and be silent.
8. Bare your provocations.
9. David kept his same tune.

D. Episode #4 - David contacts Saul - v. 32-37.
1. Saul and David meet again.
   a) He'd earlier been in his court.
   b) David said he'd like to fight Goliath.
   c) Claims courage to do it - my courage and strength have earlier been tested.
   d) He's answered his brother passion with meekness and now will answer Saul's fears with faith.
2. Saul tells him he is not able - youth vs. man of war.
3. David gives his credentials.
   a) Took are of bear and lion that took a lamb.
   b) Neither bear nor lion has beard - word means chin.
c) Bear rises up, lion springs.
d) I have the same God and He does not fail.
4. Our experience ought to improve us and give courage to trust God.
5. Saul is persuaded - go and the Lord be with you. Reasonalbe grounds of competence.

E. Episode #5 - David fights Goliath
1. Tried to dress him in Saul's armor-helmet, coat of mail, sword.
2. Not his - no good to him.
3. Methods natural to one man are an encumbrment to another.
4. We do best to use our own peculiar talents.
5. His equipment.
a) Staff
b) 5 smooth stones
   1) Rough or angular ones would not pass as readily through the air.
   2) If smooth, easily slip from sling.
c) Sling - composed of 2 strips and a leather strap. Strap in middle to hold stone. String on the right end of strap firmly fastened to the hand - one on left held between thumb and middle joint of forefinger. Swirl it 2 or 3 times and discharge - finger and thumb leg go hold on left end string. The velocity and force of sling in proportion to distance of the strap.

d) He knew the battle was the Lord's, yet prudent means must be used to secure success.

e) David alone would be in conflict and no one else must be natural and individualistic.

6. Goliath disgusted with David as he moves toward David.

a) Youth, ruddy, fair countenance, was he effinate?

b) Dog with stones - didn't see sling.

c) Cursed him in name of his God.
d) Give your flesh to birds and beasts - and he could if only he could get to him.

7. David answers.
   a) You come with armor - I come in name of Lord of hosts.
   b) God will deliver you to my hand.
   c) All the earth will know there is a God in Israel

8. Philistine arose and came nigh to meet David.

9. David hasted and ran to meet him.

10. Hand in bag, sling armed, slang it.

11. Hit forehead and fell face to earth.


14. How frail and uncertain is life even when we think we are best fortified.

15. V.50 -"So David prevailed."

16. Took sword and cut off his head.

17. Philistine fled and Israel pursued.

Neely's Bend - 3/26/06
I. It's hard to make much sense of war, but here is a battle that does.

II. The Philistines strike again.
   A. Earlier known a humiliating defeat.
   B. Come again against Israel.
      1. Shochoh and A-ze-kah -- 14 villages there.
         a) Community up home.
         b) Hard to spell.
         c) Dad had man write across the page.
      2. In E-phes-dam-mim.
         a) Means valley of blood.
         b) Boundary of blood.
         c) Continual fighting along that border.
         a) Ravine in middle of broad, open valley.
         b) Deep trench with vertical sides, valley in a valley.
         c) Natural barrier between two hosts.
         d) Valley floor strewn with water worn rocks, hen egg-size.
         e) Arms could sit on opposite sides.
         f) Man could come alone and challenge.
4. This about 12 miles from Bethlehem and 12 to 15 miles from Jerusalem.
5. Thus armies on both banks staring at each other.
6. Timing of this 8 years after David anointing.
7. War was constant occupation of Saul.

1 Sam. 14:52

8. Both armies could clearly see each other from Eminences with a bold show of might.

III. To this valley came a champion.

1 Sam. 17:4 "And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines..."

A. Introduced Goliath.
   1. From Gath - 10 miles away.
   2. Literally a man of two middles--he entered the space between the two armies.
   3. Decide the contest by a single combat.

B. About Goliath
   1. Six cubits and a span.
      a) Cubit - elbow to finger 18".
      b) Span- hand breadth =5 1/3".
2. Others say 9'9," some 10'11 1/2," 11'3" in various versions.
3. Coat of mail.
   a) Lit. clothed in skirt of scales. Corslet made of metal scales sown on a cloth so as to overlap one another.
   b) Shekel = 2/3 of an ounce.
   c) Breast plate ready—covers front and back.
   d) Like fish scales, house tiles.
   a) Carrying all this metal makes him slow and a bit unsteady.
   b) Like a tank.
   c) Spear head 600 shekels or 18 pounds, 12 ounces says Clark.
   d) Javelin, dart, lance, club 7" thick.
5. Shield
   a) Called the embo.
   b) Sharp protuberance in the middle to annoy the enemy, like having a dagger in the center.
6. Gleaves worn on one leg—right.
7. Weight combined.
   a) 272 lbs., 13 oz.
   b) Plutarch said one soldier's panoply was 60 lbs.
c) Word champion from campus, the field.
d) Immense man, called son of two, man whose parents are unknown.
e) Armor 125 lbs., spear head 15 pounds, like sledgehammer.
f) Clank when he walks?

8. Helmet of brass.

IV. The challenge.
V-8 read through V-11.
A. Twice a day for 40 days.
B. Saul not recorded going to God in prayer to seek his counsel.
C. Seems to expect relief from men only.
D. Ancient champions settled disputes between contending parties by what was termed camp fight, hence the champi/or champion.

Neely's Bend - 3/5/06
49. Some translation have him quoted as saying:
"I am Goliath the Philistine of Gath, who
killed the two sons of Eli, Hophni and
Phinehas the priests, and led into captivity
the ark of the covenant of Jehovah and
placed it in the temple of Dagon my god,
and it remained in the cities of the
Philistines seven months. Also, in all our
battles, I have gone at the head of the army,
and we conquered and cut down men and
laid them as low as the dust of the earth; and
to this day the Philistines have not granted
me the honor of being chief of a thousand
men."
Both Complacency and Commitment Involve Risks: I Sam. 17:26-30

I. Strange are the products produced by our times.
   A. Great communication advantage—yet what’s worthy.
   B. Great affluence—yet who uses it. We are tax exempt conscious.
   C. Great messages—yet poor responsive thinking.
      1. “I don’t want to be involved—neutrality is safety.”
      2. Let me say “both complacency and commitment involve risk.”

II. From days of old ’til now brave little men have assumed long odds to battle evil. David and Goliath is the classic.
   A. Plain of Schocheth
      1. Two armies—Saul in battle array against Philistines.
      2. Valley between them and it became a vale of fear!
      3. Champion of Phil—9’, bronze helmet and mail—200#, bronze leggings, staff of spear like weavers beam—spear head 25#.
         a. College line boy said of backfield “Any body can carry the football—it just weighs 19 oz.”
      4. Roared his defiance—“give me a man” verse 10.
A. Wanted Saul--he was biggest.

b. Formidable opposition cries--"give me a man."

c. It defies, dismays and perplexes--40 days!

5. To the army to visit came Boy David.

a. Heard as armies in array Goliath's challenge.

verse 24 "And all the men of I., when th

b. Rebuked by brother (oldest)--angry--

why here--where few sheep--pride--

haughtiness--morbid (see)defeat.

6. David's answer.

v-29 "What have I now done? I need not tell the favorable outcome.

III. And so today "Is there not a cause?"

A. Could David have found security in neutrality?

B. Is there peace in complacency?

C. Is the enemy stronger than our Excellency

D. Is there not a cause--and should you not be involved?

IV. I'm puzzled to explain anything about great folk--unless they simply choose the point of their danger.

A. We do this repeatedly.

1. We put stoves (fire), energy (electricity), water where we want it.

2. We choose risk of commitment as less dangerous than the risk of complacency.
B. Else explain to me these things.
1. Maurice Hall in Saigon.
3. Henry Farrar in Nigeria.
   b. Eat man you take of his strength.
   c. Saw huts with arms and forelegs hang as we would shoulders in a smoke house.
   d. Water contaminated--why go there?
4. Bobby and Wanda are considering North East.
5. We've got:
   a. Liquor.
   b. Movies.
   c. TV.
   d. Dope.
V. Let's get involved--it avoids less risk!

Weekend 2/14/85
Too many churches are singing "Standing on the Promises" when they are in reality just sitting on the premises. It is true that not enough people are involved in the work of the church. Perhaps we are content to be spectators rather than participators of the Lord's work. The work of God's church is everybody's business. Each of us should check up on ourselves to see whether we are just "sitting on the premises."

---Selected---

There is no limit to what a good man can do if he does not ho get the credit.
Religion in Life

Ask: 'Lord, Is It?'

by JAMES D. POULDER

Minister, Waynesboro Mountain
Church of Christ
Florence, Ala.

It is easy for the modern
Christian to sing about
the sufferings of Christ, but
another, master entirely, to
share in those sufferings.

When the "Follow Me," is
announced, quite often the urge
to furl our spiritual feathers
and retreat is stronger than
the urge to add war and with
Christ and suffer.

One is reminded of the
young man who penned this
love note to his sweetheart:
"To show my love for you
I would cross the faceless
desert, I would brave the
burning forest, I would tras

P.S. I will be over tomorrow
night if it doesn't rain.

We settle at such a story.
Yet how many times we speak
to Christ in just that man-
ner.

"I'll go where you want me
to go, dear Lord. Over moun-
tain or plain at sea.

(But I expect to have first
class accommodations.)

"I'll be what you want me
to be.

(for long as it doesn't cost
too much in personal sacrifice
or struggle.)

May we pass during this
holiday season and examine
our attitudes. Ask yourself:
"Lord, is It?"
Bears Come In Different Sizes

Recently I read the story of two men who were talking. One of them was huge, the other quite small in stature. The small man was admiring the physical size of the other. "Boy, if I were as big as you, I wouldn't be afraid of nothin'. I would go out in the woods and find me the biggest bear there, and I'd tear him limb from limb."

The big fellow replied with a smile, "There's lots of little bears in the woods, friend. Why don't you go out and tackle one of them?"

This story has a moral that is greatly needed now. Many members of the church stand on the sidelines telling what they would do if they had the ability of some other person. Of course, there are many big jobs to be done, and we need five and ten-talent men to handle and carry out such; but there are also dozens of little jobs that go undone simply because no one ever tackles them.

In the church there is work for everyone of us to do. Perhaps most of us cannot take on the "big bears" of duty and responsibility. This doesn't mean we are to sit idly by and do nothing. A host of us little fellows need to get out in the woods and tear some "little bears" limb from limb. Think how much would be accomplished if each of us were to do what we could, great or small!
PAWS, HANDS AND HANG-UPS
1 Sam. 17:46-47

I. All know the story of David & Goliath.
A. G. was Philistine champion.
   1. Roared challenge - good way today.
   2. G. big 6 cu. & 1 span = either 9' 4" or 10 1/2" if cubit is 21".
   3. Cried challenge for 40 days. AM & PM
   4. Armor wt. 200# - spear tip 25#.
B. David heard on coming for brother's welfare.
   1. Too little - lion & bear - God delivered him out of paw, would hand of Phil.
   2. Rejected Brother's shushing; Saul's armor & Goliath's insults. (No hand me down religion!)
   3. Met Giant c sling & 5 stones.
   5. Stone in forehead, fell on face, stood on him, drew sword & cut off head.
   6. Phil. fled.

II. The Youth, Ruddy & Fair (V. 42) faces Paws, Hands, Hang-ups today just as formidable today. The same God can give you the same victory. What are some?
A. Clip on TV turn you off Preference of Peer
   1. Want to be liked - so go with the crowd.
2. Why not have the right crowd or else enough that you can control.
   (a) Water systems have chlorinator - but it handles only the proportion it takes in - not whole lake.

   (b) How much can you assimilate?

3. We dress, talk, act like crowd.
   (a) America gabbish nation in world 701 calls per yr. if average.

B. Desire for Direction.
1. "Can I go to my cabin?" No question about that but how does it fit overall program.
2. Need I be ashamed of asking for help? (Clip on Button dress)
3. Delight in discipline provided it is guiding me to make my own decisions. (Some kids started sweeping wherever handed a broom - middle of floor, anywhere)
4. Do we see discipline guiding us to beneficial end? (a) Windsor Hotel & whole wheat toast.
5. Are we disciplined to carry our load or do we shirk?
6. Do we follow thru or excuse? (a) Jim's dog chewed up my new moccasins. "After all, he's a boy pup teething!"
   I knew sex, species, & development,
but what's that got to do c my shoe?

7. Our highest joy should be to do will of God.
   I Jn. 5:3 "This is the love of God that

C. Longing for Love.
   1. Judge said, "I've never had a wayward girl before me who was loved by her father."
   2. Premarital sex is not love - it's lust!
      (a) Sebastian Temple, "Love is silence, lust is a roar. Love is a sacrifice;
          lust always wants more. Love is a giving; lust only takes. Love is a
          meeting of hearts; lust breaks."
      (b) More illegitimate kids & more v. d.
          with new strains coming from far East
          "Keep thyself pure"
          Flee youthful lusts

D. Validity of a Vocation
   1. What do I want to be?
   2. Must money control it?
      (a) Clip Phil Inquirer.
      (b) Dr. Wm. Glasser U.S. News article.
   3. "On Sunday we say things that are unseen are eternal - the rest of the wk. we spend in pursuit of things seen."
      Crook Chr. Family in Conflict.

E. Trial of Temptation.
   1. Who isn't?
   2. We isolate camp areas, put limits on
time of dates; censorship music & magazine
(a) Feed on Woodstock & Playboy you're sick!

3. Drink is popular.
(a) 20 gal. per American.
(b) 60% over 15 yrs. drink.
(c) Most highly adv. - 5% of income
compared to 1% of others.
(d) Affects judgment 1st - (distance,
time, speed), thought, skill.

27 East End St. 8-16-70
Franklin, Ky. Church Sunday School 10-11-70
Minister, to lady on her way out from the morning worship:
"Did you enjoy the service?"
Lady: "Yes, but if you had been on TV, I would have turned you out."

Forrest Haggard, to his 7-year-old daughter who was getting ready for Brownies: "Hurry up, button your dress in the back."
Daughter: "Daddy, that's hard to do when you're standing in front of yourself."

Religious leaders surveyed by The Philadelphia Inquirer said that the decline in church membership and attendance was largely due to the growing affluence of Americans, which enables them to afford diversions they never had before. They also contended that the church is no longer relevant to people's lives, and pointed to the apparent lack of interest in the church among those under 30.

The annual Gallup Poll on attitudes toward religion had shown that church attendance among young adults of all faiths had dropped 15 points since 1958. A decline of six points was shown for adults 30 to 49. Young defectors were reportedly returning to churches at a decreasing rate.
"Our culture today makes immediate gratification so possible that we blur future goals."

Q Is affluence itself causing some of our problems with the young?

A To some extent, yes. So many youngsters today are raised to feel: "Whatever happens, I'm going to survive." In the past, a child soon learned he had better get along in school or he might not have a job, or food in his belly. He found a goal early in life—just to survive.

For maybe 2 billion people in the world, that pressure still exists. I read recently that peasants in one part of Asia search through cow dung for undigested grain so that they will have enough to eat for survival. But for about a billion people in the Western world, this pressure no longer exists, and all these countries are having the same trouble with kids that we're having.

Mere survival no longer makes you a success—which opens a wide range of opportunities to cause you to feel like a failure. In fact, a man who makes $50,000 to $100,000 a year today may find reasons to feel more of a failure than did the fellow who settled for any old job in the depression of the 1930s.

Some Americans would prefer that the old pressure for survival still existed, because it did make for a more orderly and disciplined society. But it doesn't exist any more—not because young people did away with it but because of the technological revolution, changes in our political thinking and the secure way we raise our kids.

TV SAYS: "DON'T BE SATISFIED"—
I. As David faced the giant:
   A. Note: While all the talk went on
      David had already put the stone in
      the sling.
   B. He wanted all to know there is a God
      in Israel.

Josh. 4:19-24 Gilgal (v.24) "That all the
      people of of the earth..."
I Kings 8:43 Sol. prayer "that the people
      of the earth ..."
      18:36 Elij. "let it be known this day
      that thou art God in Israel..."
2 Kings 19:19 Hez. "that all the kingdoms
      of the earth ..."
Psalm 46: Whole Psalms
Isa. 52:10 "All ends of the earth shall
      see the salvation..."

   C. The Lord saves -- the keynote, the
      revelation.

Isa. 44 "I am first ...
Psalm 44:6-7 "For I will not trust in my bow"
Hos. 1:7 "Saved by God, not bow."
Zech. 4:6 "Not by might, nor by power,
      but by my spirit ..."

   D. David's fight was to bring glory to
      God.
Heb. 11:34  "Escaped the edge of the sword..."

II. The Head to Jerusalem
   A. Jerusalem non-Jewish

2 Samuel 5:4-6  READ
   1. Sword of Goliath later at Nob.

1 Samuel 21:9
   2. Could it have been he took head to Nob, not Jerusalem.

B. Jebusites in combat.

Josh. 16:6  Jebunites inhabitant of Jerusalem.

Judges 1:8
   C. Why ask who David was since Saul already knew?
      1. Unger said to ascertain position and general circumstances of David's father.
      2. David promised his daughter--quick nobility to come to the family.
      3. He'd earlier not been concerned. Illustrate -- you find out more about daughter's boyfriend when romance gets serious.
      4. David no longer a musician and Naar--now maybe a son-in-law.
5. Some try to solve it by saying it's some time since David has been in Saul's court.
6. Others it shows the deteriorating state of Saul's mind. When David played earlier Saul was out of it.
7. Abner had never seen him.
8. Does not ask David's name, but whose son is he, then lineage.
9. Some of these verses not in Septuagint.

Neely's Bend - 4/2/06
Heritage - 6/11/06
I. It's the beginning of the sweetest friendship of man to man that will unfold in the Scriptures.

A. It pits a father against a son--Saul and Jonathan.
   1. Gradually we will see unfold the hatred Saul in jealous fury has for David.
   2. Against all odds we will see Jonathan's evaluation of David unfold and his amazing loyalty for him unfold.
   3. It is a love that will take the throne by biological rights from Jonathan and secure it for David, the new king.
   4. Repeatedly Jonathan will embrace David against the will of his father.

B. We will see the sweetest story of friendship the Bible delights to record.
   1. With whom are we best friends?
   2. Why is it so?
   3. Does it endure trials?
   4. What most did it have to overcome?
   5. What was it for you that caused the knitting?
II. Let's set the stage for this amazing friendship.

A. David victoriously returns to Saul's court.

B. At this time Saul is civil toward David.

1. He continues to reign and David makes no effort to take over the throne.

2. For him Saul is God's anointed.

3. Saul will reign until his death on Mount Gilboa.

4. Samuel in a private ceremony has anointed David.

5. David's victory over Goliath is a turning point in his career—he can no longer full time go home—this normally happens to all young people. It may be:
   a) College
   b) Career
   c) Marriage
   d) Military

6. His shepherd life is rapidly closing.

7. David's early life will be marked by wisdom.

8. He will modestly win the favor of all via his behavior.
9. He has become a permanent member of the court, an armorbearer, one that Saul will send on various missions.

C. Jonathan will see the excellency of David.
1. Jonathan is the king's son.
2. The people would think of him as the rightful heir to the throne.
3. His father, Saul, would surely have this in mind—as father's want their sons to succeed.
4. A genuine friendship between David and Jonathan begins to unfold.
   a) We will see it grow.
   b) Loved each other as own soul.
   c) Word "knit" will come.
5. The Goliath victory has forever taken David out of obscurity.
   a) Now a man much observed.
   b) Success, as always, brings its trials.
6. Jonathan is no "hanger on"—he is a hero, gallant soldier; very brave.
   a) Not jealous of David ever.
   b) He has the most to lose with David, even the throne.
   c) He delighted in David's successful campaign.
D. Love of Jonathan and David described.
The soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David.
1. Knitted—tied firmly by indissoluble bonds.
   a) "This friendship shines as a welcome light in the gloom of Saul." (P.C.)
   b) They did not regard each other as rivals.
   c) Jonathan never lived to see his father's throne taken by another.
   d) His life not embittered by jealousy.
   e) David never thought of putting Jonathan aside.
2. Love that surpasses love of women.
   2 Sam. 1:26
3. Back to "knit."
   a) Linked
   b) Chained
   c) Word strong—Jacob and Benjamin
   Gen. 44:30
   d) Faithful to the end.
   Prov. 18:24 "There is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother."
   e) Hebrew "was knit."
4. There are other terms.
   a) V-1 "loved him as his own soul" - v-3.
   b) Also Deut. 13:6. - feel toward a friend "who is even as thine own soul."
   c) Thy love to me was wonderful.

2 Sam. 1:26
  d) A friend is another self.
  e) See this is my friend!

Song of Sol. 5:16 This is my beloved!
  f) "Friends are called one soul."
     (Aristotle)

III. Naturally, what made this friendship flourish so abundantly all the rest of their lives?

   A. Each saw in the other a loyalty to the Lord.
   B. They were of the same nationality.
   C. As they each examined what was said each to the other, it was:
      1. Rational
      2. It was wise counsel.
      3. When it was suspect they would each reason about it.
      4. Each gave the other defense.
      5. Each gave the other sympathy.
      6. Each spoke the truth to the best of his ability.
7. Each was free of jealousy.
8. Each saw the other with loyalty shown to proper things, people, parents.
9. Each saw the ascending of the spiritual over the material.
10. Loyalty to what is right superior to earthly ties even parents.
11. Friendship involves protection and both practiced this.
12. Emotions could be privately expressed.

I Sam. 23:16 2 Sam. 1:25-27 1 Sam. 14:6 1 Sam. 23:16
13. There was a mutual respect for their government.
14. Both united in belief that a powerful God could be trusted.
15. There was the existence of one heart between them.
16. They both delighted in being in a society that mutually loved the Lord.
17. They openly via gifts, covenants, deeds conveyed their love each to the other.
18. They both knew how to abound and to be abased.

Heritage 4/9/06 7/2/06
I. We react differently to success.
   A. Whether it's mine.
      1. Braggart
      2. Powerful
      3. Haughty
      4. Gracious
      5. Attribute to others.
   B. Or yours.
      1. Jealousy
      2. Don't deserve it.
      3. Envious
      4. Encouraging
      5. Grateful

II. We will see it in three men--Jonathan, David, Saul.
   A. First in Jonathan
   I Sam. 18:4
      1. Stripped himself.
         a) It was princely attire he took off.
         b) We each need someone.
         c) We seek to supplement our deficiencies with the fullness of the attributes of dear friends.
         d) Friendship of Jonathan David had.
             1) Appreciation
2) Love
3) Confidence
4) Tenderness
5) Fidelity
6) Absence of suspicion.
7) Both felt the burden of the time and knew its evil.

I Cor. 12:26-27
8) They nourished and maintained their friendship.
9) What's sadder than a broken one?
10) Carefully place youths where they will form the right friendship.
11) It will flourish in the love of virtue and fear of God.

2. Jonathan thought David worthy of princely attire.
   a) Robe
   b) Garments
   c) Sword
   d) Bow
   e) Girdle
4. Comments about gifts.
   1. The Robe
      a) This is what best expresses himself to David.
      b) Ordinary dress of the wealthier class.
c) This was a major offer to honor him.

d) He is free of jealousy and envy.

e) One shows that is in one's heart by that which one admires in others.

f) Like attracts like.

Deut. 13:6

g) They had made a covenant, an agreement, to be faithful to one another.

h) More Saul hated David the more Jonathan loved him.

2. The Garments

a) Perhaps his military dress.

b) Do you remember when the boy gave his girl his class ring—so big had to wrap a sheet on it.

c) David to be seen in Jonathans clothes says take note that David is Jonathan's second self.

d) Christ took off his clothes, emptied himself to enrich us, but he did more than Jonathan in that he clothed himself with our rags.

3. Completed it—holding back nothing with sword, bow, girdle.
a) Confirms in solemn compact their covenant.

b) David would by his own financial ability to have been poorly clad and would appear in the king's court in un- 
fitting dress thus embarrassed

c) Friends benefit friends.

d) Absence of jealousy.

B. Let's now see David's action.

"And David went out whithersoever..."

1. Obedient soldier
2. Eye of nation on him.
3. Establishes his bravery and skill.

"...and behaved himself wisely."

4. Meek and unaffected.
5. Avoided the reckless.
6. The Lord was with him.
7. Still he missed no opportunity to advance his public interest.
8. He did whatever was asked of him.
9. Not everyone who holds a lower position can advance to a higher one. A.M. Burton told me to make Ed an elder would ruin a good deacon.
10. Accepted in sight of all the people and Saul's servants.
11. Able to bear all respect and honor flowing upon him of a sudden without being lifted up beyond measure.
C. Now Saul's part.

V-6 READ

1. David and Jonathan still knit.
2. David returned from "slaughter" of Philistines.
3. Women come out of all cities to meet the returning heroes.
   a) Success saluted.
   b) Dancing

Exo. 15:20-21
Judges 11:34
2 Sam. 6:14-16

c) See V-7 and 29:5.

4. Contrasts and comparison – 1,000 vs. 10,000.
   a) Benson Billy Ray raises more money than Cliff Ganes.
   b) How do we bring our young to the full blaze of public admiration from obscurity?
   c) In mass of runners one lady had her arms up to call attention to herself.

5. Saul is wrath personified.
   a) Envy and jealousy grows.
   b) Saul does not want to believe the truth.
   c) He falls into the sin of envy.
   d) Blinds him to the facts.
   e) It will grow to his insanity.
   f) Makes himself wretched.
Ps. 37:1 "Fret not thyself because of evildoers...."

I Cor. 13:4 "Charity suffereth long...."

I Pet. 2:2 "As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word...."

Ps. 138:6 "Love has respect to the lowly"

6. Saul's question - "What more than the kingdom?"

7. Saul's eye on David.
   a) His envy a sign the spirit of God is leaving him.
   b) God is not with the peevish, the resentful, the envious, the suspicious, the ill-natured.
   c) Those who indulge envy and jealousy give place to the devil for an improper spirit.
   d) Envy brings confusion.
   e) He could not accept that David did well in everything he was asked to do.

III. What do we learn from all of this?
A. Jealousy grows wickedly.
B. Humility will be tested.
C. Clothing shows wearer's personality.
D. Friendship can flourish.
E. Faith in God ever to be maintained.
REATIONS TO SUCCESS
I Sam. 18:4-9

Heritage C/C - 7/9/06
THE FRUITS OF JEALOUSY

I Sam. 18:10-16

I. Do I have to ask you to define "Jealousy?"
   A. Green-eyed monster? No --
   B. Something I've experienced:
      1. Either seen in others.
      2. Or honestly felt in my own life.
      3. We want to achieve, but sometimes it seems others get in the way and against them.
      4. Indian quote: "The hated one looks upon the hater and watches him destroy himself."
   C. It's not stragen to the Bible.
   D. It's striving against the likes of Saul against David.

II. What causes jealousy?
   A. Egotism
   B. Selfishness
   C. Envy

III. Let's study it with Saul against David.
    I Samuel 18:10-16
    A. "It came to pass..."
       1. Saul knows he's lost the favorable presence of God.
          a) Makes no effort to retrieve it.
          b) Senses David has it.
c) For that reason he fears, eyes, seeks to destroy David.
2. "Those who design ill against others are commonly willing to have it thought that others design ill against them." (Henry)
3. "For a long time David was kept in continual apprehension falling by the hand of Saul, yet he preserved in meek and respectful behavior toward his persecutor." (Scott)
4. David gained the esteem of the whole nation--and Saul sizzled.

B. An evil spirit came from God upon Saul.
1. He prophesied in the midst of the house.
   a) Means he raved.
   b) Is heled to demon possession?
   c) Jealousy is taking its toll.
      1) First anger.
      2) Then suspicion.
      3) Finally attempted murder.
2. David played with his hand as at other times.

19:9
19:23-24
a) Smite him to the wall--little crazy if we try physically to destroy one--be it tongue or spear.
b) David twice avoided out of his presence.
c) Deliberately Saul seeks to destroy David.
d) David remained calm against all trouble--never fell apart.

Prov. 29:10 "The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul."

e) David doesn't talk about it--he simply seeks to get out of the way.

4. Of this Ellicott wrote and we question it:
"Verse 11 says Saul cast the javelin; it could be that he brandished it or aimed. It's hardly creditable that if he had actually thrown it, David would not have trusted himself a second time in the king's chamber."

5. What about Nashville gangs and a three-day truce--believable???

6. Now some further quotes from the same author:
(1) In the foreboding utterance of Saul there was involved not only a conjecture which the result confirmed, but in a deep inward truth. Yet the king stood powerless before the subjugators of his kingdom at so decisive a period as this and the shepherd came and decided the victory, this was an additional mark of his rejection.

(2) This dread expectation of ruin and dethronement had been a powerful factor in the causes which had led to the unhinging of Saul's mind.

(3) Saul, still in his heart, longed for the presence of the only human being who could charm away his ever increasing melancholia, but he dreaded with a fierce jealousy the growing influence of the winning and gifted man whom he had taken from the sheepfolds, and now through the rest of the records of this book we shall see how the hate gradually obscured the old love.
(4) Now the madness drives him to open deeds of ruffianly violence—now to devise dark plots against the life of the hated one.

(5) He is not breaking off all communion with God, but he left his soul defenseless and prepared for the presence of the evil spirit.

(6) Saul's prophecy was but a bastard imitation of what was real.

C. Oddly Saul became afraid of David.
1. David escapes by cunning stratagem, later comes open hostility as David will flee for his life.
2. Saul saw that all that David undertook prospered.
3. Surely another and higher power was helping him.

D. Saul demoted him—captain over a thousand.
1. Irony of the 1,000—when women sang 10,000.
a) David submitted enormous respect for the sovereignty of Saul.

b) He respected the sanctity of Saul's home.

2. David goes in and out before the people—devoid of pride or any show of anonymity.

3. "His name is now a household word and he is held in high esteem.

4. He's a hero to his people for daring exploits in face of great danger." (Keller)

5. Also shows noble character and impeccable conduct.


2 Sam. 1:23

E. David behaved wisely in all his ways—the Lord was with him.

1. Meekness and wisdom mark his ways.

2. Are we wise in all our ways?

3. Is there sin in any action of ours?

4. Do we show rashness of spirit?

5. Can we be accused of impropriety of conduct?

6. Can opposition and perverseness in others excuse us of wrong tempers?
7. We are advised to increase our circumspection and attention to the duties of our station.

Heb. 12:3

8. Religion is not rude or unmannerly.

F. Saul was afraid of him.
1. Stood in awe.
2. All Israel and Judah loved David.
Missionary in India began to read the Bible to a chieftain. He ordered "seige and burn that book--it has the secrets in it of all I ever did."

I. Why study the Old Testament?
   A. It's God's word.
   B. It was written for our learning.
   C. It perfectly speaks to our needs.
   D. I Samuel 18 proves its value. Look at what it reveals.

II. Items of today.
   A. Vs. 1, Friendship felt and tested, Vs. 3,4.
   B. Duty restricts - Vs.2.
   C. Away from home tests us too - Vs.5, 14,15,30.
   D. Do we always behave wisely?
   E. Life has promotions - Vs.5.
   F. Also jealousy - Vs.8.
   G. Unsolicited praise brings trouble - Vs.8.
   H. Anger and jealousy can damn - V.10, 11.
   I. Character separates folks - Vs.12.
      "Jealousy opens the soul's door to the devil," (Meyer)
      Romans 13:14
   J. You can't make it alone - the Lord was with David - Vs.12,14,28.
K. Demotions also come, "downsizing" - Vs. 13.
(God permitted evil spirit to come.)
L. Embarrassment comes - Vs. 13.
M. Devious schemes come and are foiled - Vs. 17.
N. Others have more than you - Vs. 18.
O. Events pass over you - Vs. 19.

Neely's Bend - 5/21/06
I. We see the advancing intrigue of Saul against David.
   A. At all costs Saul wants to get rid of David.
   B. Think of what he's tried. Even murder at his own hand.
   C. He will now formally insult him with the change of mind about Merab and marriage.

II. The Offer of Merab
   A. This marriage was promised the killer of Goliath.
      1. His elder daughter.
      2. Great riches.
      3. Exemption from taxes.
   B. Will Saul keep his promises as everyone knew them or can he use it as a means to publicly insult the prominent David—let's see.

III. Events of I Samuel 18:17-19
   A. The offer of Merab.
      1. Read verse 17.
      2. Note Saul's inner thoughts—let the Philistines kill David.
      3. Keep in mind there had no division become between North and South.
4. David was of Judah, but he seemed to be equally popular with all people.

5. Would this division later come and destroy David--can Saul wait that long?

6. No, there has to be another method.

B. He presents Merab with stipulations.
   1. "Only serve me bravely and fight the battles of the Lord."
   2. When had David done otherwise?
   3. Surely David will not always be successful in battles--he's come so far without a scratch.
   4. Neither has he one time tried to play Jonathan against his father.
   5. He's respected the sanctity of Saul's home.
   6. He's ever been subservant to the king--not one hint of disloyalty.
   7. He's even known demotion from commander-in-chief to captain so to speak.
   8. Life's been made grim for David.

C. David shows his humility in face of a rich king.

V-18 "Who am I?"
What is my family?
What is my father's clan in Israel?
That I should become the kin's son-in-law.
1. He speaks humbly of himself.
2. What have I done to deserve such an honor?
3. Am I not of humble birth?
4. David dwells upon the fact of his utter inability to give the expected costly offering for the princess.
5. David speaks with respect for the royal family.

D. Let's apply this.
1. It well becomes us, however much God has blessed us and advanced us to have a low esteem of ourselves.
2. He who humbles himself God will exalt.
3. Though we are the sons of the King of Kings, what have we done to earn such an honor?

E. Saul initiated the insult.
V-19 "So when the time came for Merab--given in marriage to Adriel."
1. David was defrauded of his rights.
2. It was common knowledge she was promised to David.
3. Saul reneged, but what can be done about it?
4. Keller calls it a brilliant insult.
5. It was designed to humiliate David among his compatriots.
6. But we'll see how God can change a matter to greater good.
7. This would give Saul another chance however to expose David's life to peril while at the same time appearing that the king respected David.

IV. Enter Michal
I Sam. 18:20 "Now Saul's daughter Michal was in love with David."

A. When Saul learned of this love he acted.
   1. He was pleased.
   2. It was not for their good, but for his diabolical purposes.

B. V-20 "She may be a snare to him."
   1. She could be used as bait for a death trap.
   2. Perhaps a woman's love could do what a lion, bear, Goliath, Saul's javelin could not do?

C. V-21 You have a second chance to become my son-in-law.
   1. Told his attendants to speak to David privately.
   2. The king is pleased with you.
   3. The attendants all like you.
D. Repeated these words to David.
   V-23 Read David's reaction.
E. Then Saul stated the dowry.
V-25 "The king wants no other price than..."
   1. Surely David will lose his senses for the love of this woman and recklessly destroy himself.
   2. Thus Saul will gain his end.
   3. Consider not the future of his widowed daughter.
   5. It's a crude and cunning offer.
   6. It would have to be Philistines as this prize could not come from the earlier circumcised Israelites.

V. David accepts the offer.
V-26 READ

A. A gruesome dowry.
   1. David was not killed.
   2. Rather he doubled the "dowry."
   3. "He presented the full member to the king."

B. Saul gave him Michal in marriage.
   1. Saul's hand was forced.
   2. The king gave his daughter to the man he dreaded more than any man in the world.
   3. Tables were turned.
   4. Scheme backfired.
5. It resulted in David's greater honor as well as a love destined to save his life.
6. Arch foe became his son-in-law—a member of his own family.
7. Seemingly Saul cannot win.
8. The presence and power of God rests on David.
9. David and his princess become royal favorites.

VI. End Results
A. Saul realized that the Lord was with David.
B. Saul saw his daughter loved David.
C. Saul became more afraid of David.
D. He remained the enemy of David the rest of his days.
E. Philistines continued to battle Israel.
F. David met with more success than all the rest of Saul's officers.
   (David did not get the year off newly-weds should).
G. David's name became well-known.
I. I've seen all through life how evil minds can turn an innocent, even wholesome thing to atrocious ends.

A. For instance, is there anything wrong with a kind, young lady falling in love with a bachelor soldier?

1. Michal, Saul's daughter, fell in love with David.
   a) We are not told when and how they had ever been in each other's company.
   b) We do know David, on duty, was often in the king's company.
   c) It was no secret David was now a famous man.
   d) She's destined to save his life.
   e) She will scoff later at him.
   f) She will remain childless.

2. She saw gift of Merab withdrawn.

3. Merab given to Adriel.
   a) She bore him five sons.
   b) He was Barzillai's son.
   c) Gibeonites killed them all—hanged.

2 Sam. 21:9

d) Three verses, 17-19, omitted in some MMS.
B. Saul learned of this love and turned it to his diabolical purpose—to kill David.
1. He was pleased to learn of the love.
2. For him he could use it as a snare (verse 21).
3. He concocted a scheme for it to turn to David's destruction.
4. Just what kind of father-in-law is each of us?
5. He told David he had a second chance to become his son-in-law (verse 21).
6. Just how gullible can David be?

C. David gets the word of the family welcome via Saul's attendants (V-22).
1. The king is pleased with you.
2. Told privately.
3. David repeats what he earlier said about his family (V-23).
4. Is there some society in which you would feel ill at ease?
5. Couple up home—second marriage—"will travel until her money runs out."
6. David says he was a poor man and little known (V-23).
D. The dowry presented (V-24-25).
   1. It was barbaric.
   2. He would have to kill 100 men, undress them and do surgery on dead men.
   3. Foreskins gathered would prove they were Philistines as Jewish men would have none--already circumcised.
   4. Hoped David would be killed.

E. David accepts challenge and presents 200 foreskins (V-26-27).
   1. Just what do we need to know about families into which we marry?
   2. Is there any validity into the statement: "I'm not marrying the family--I'm marrying him (her)?"
   3. So they were married.

II. The result of this on Saul and the enemies.
   A. Saul became afraid of David.
      1. He was powerless against the shepherd who behaved himself and saw the kingdom slip out of his hands.
      2. He keenly knows his rejection as it leads to the "unhinging of his mind." (Ellicott)
3. Here's what Ellicott wrote:

a) Saul, still in his heart, longed for the presence of the only human being who could charm away his ever increasing melancholia, but he dreaded with a fierce jealousy the growing influence of the winning and gifted man whom he had taken from the sheep-folds, and now through the rest of the records of this book we shall see how the hate gradually obscured the old love.

b) Now the madness drives him to open deeds of ruffianly violence—now to devise dark plots against the life of the hated one.

c) He is not breaking off all communion with God, but he left his soul defenseless and prepared for the presence of the evil spirit.

4. Getz wrote, "When Saul saw God was with David he became all the more fearful of him. Jealousy became an uncontrolled demonic possession."
5. Right now all that David undertook prospered.
6. Providence has strange ways as we are reminded God still rules.

Neely's Bend - 6/11/08
I Sam. 19:1-7

I. Set the stage.
A. David in and out of the court of Saul.
B. Every suspicion that Saul would kill David if he could is confirmed.
C. David however does not take a complete absence from the court.
D. Jonathan, Saul's son, is the one Saul wants to follow him to the throne.
E. Jonathan never appears covetous for this honor, rather he sees the value and the favorable future for David even over his own demotion.
F. A mutual friendship unfolds and is the finest of human friendships extolled in the Bible.

II. But now things become all the more dramatic - "Son, I want you to kill your best friend and I want all my servants to try to kill him also.

A. Here's the way Keller reported it:
1. The immense popularity David enjoyed with the people infuriated Saul. His animosity and belligerence knew no bounds. The brighter David's reputation, the darker and more hideous became Saul's belligerence.
2. He even ordered Jonathan and his servants to murder David at the earliest opportunity.

3. Jonathan faced the senseless fury of his father.

4. Jonathan encouraged David to go into hiding and at a pre-arranged spot he would also take his demented father aside and plead with him for clemency.

B. Clark added this:
1. Nothing less than the especial interposition of God could have saved David's life, when every soldier about the king's person, and every soldier had got positive orders to kill him.

2. Jonathan spake good of David, was satisfied that he was an innocent man, and that his father was most unjustly incensed against him.

C. Pulpit Commentary has more:
1. Saul spake to Jonathan his son that they should kill David. This translation of the last clause is untenable; it really means "about killing David."
2. Saul's crime is gradually developing. It had many halts on the way.

3. Until the morning means "in the morning." Saul's purpose was to take shape, and as there are always men too ready to commit crime at the bidding of a king.

4. Jonathan therefore warns David of the king's malice and urges him to hide himself until he has made a last entreaty for him.

5. This was to take place in the field, the open common land. There was no idea of David overhearing the conversation, but when the king took his usual walk, Jonathan was to join him and hold a conference with him apart in the undisclosed hill pastures.

D. Finally from Ellicott these words:

1. The better translation is that he intended to kill David.

2. The murderous impulse of the unhappy Saul gradually increased in intensity.
3. This distraught king would grasp and poise his heavy spear as though he would hurl it at the kindly musician as he tried to calm the troubled spirit.

4. Then he would plot and scheme against the hated life, trying to involve this young soldier in some enterprises that were fraught with deadly peril was his way.

E. Now read again. Pulpit Commentary points out obvious things:

1. Father and son are at cross purposes concerning the life of one who in the providence of God is to supplant both.

2. There is an inevitable growth of secret sin.

3. It was with a heavy heart that Jonathan had witnessed the gradual decay of his father's character, but the saddest blow was when the father sought to make the son partaker in his sin.

4. To be tempted by a father, to have filial obedience tested in deeds of evil, to see the utter ruin of a parent's moral character was a bitter trial, and as a true (cont'd)
4. (cont'd)

son, Jonathan could not but bear these sorrows as a fearful secret.

5. Many families are tempted in this kind of action.

6. Jonathan's pure soul was equal to the occasion. His conduct was marked by exquisite delicacy of feeling and wisdom.

7. The force of the truth has its effect on the conscience. Jonathan simply, in a kindly, gentle way, conversed with his father on the matter and called his attention to a few facts—David's risks, services, and evident approval by God and Saul's own joy in the victories that he had achieved.

8. A kindly unaffected manner was employed.

9. Adversity is the touchstone of friendship, as of so many other things. It is experience, sooner or later, is certain.

10. In adverse hours the friendship of the good shines most.

11. Misrepresentation often comes on the part of enemies and there can be no doubt that Saul spoke of (cont'd)
11. (cont'd)  
David as treacherously aiming at the throne.

12. Urgent claims on the part of friends and kindred. A father's wishes are sometimes opposed to a friend's welfare, particularly when evil is fostered by self-interest.

13. Cicero said, "There are two charges of inconstancy and of weakness condemn most men: either in their prosperity they despise a friend, or in his troubles they desert him."

14. Quotation from Seneca, "If you think any one of your friends in whom you do not put the same confidence as in yourself, you know not the real power of friendship."

F. Keller adds this observation: Respectfully, yet forcefully, Jonathan entreated his father to face the facts. David had never done him any harm. All of David's service had been above reproach.

III. Read again Verse 4.
A. Clark said, "The pleadings in this verse are exceedingly cogent, and the argument is such as could not be resisted!"

B. With the oath he takes are we to assume that Saul now issues contrary orders to his servants - "Don't kill David."

C. Saul is asked to remember how pleased he was with David's earlier victories--so please to not shed innocent blood.

D. Ellicott adds:

1. The danger Jonathan saw was a very pleasant one.
2. Unscrupulous men might take this hatred and commit murder that they might fancy would make acceptable with their master.
3. The heir to the throne, the one above all men likely to be injured by the growing popularity of David with great power and intense earnestness, represented to his father the king the great virtues, the unrivalled gifts, and above all, the splendid services of the young soldier whose life Saul was anxious to cut short.
4. The moving eloquence of Jonathan touched Saul's heart, and for a brief space something of the old and noble spirit influenced the king.

5. The old life went on as before and David seemingly was received on terms of intimacy and affection by the king.

6. But a new cause was soon supplied which again lit up the slumbering fires of jealousy in the king's heart.

IV. Read Verse 5.

A. Jonathan speaks well of David—even at personal risk, but this is what one does for a friend.

B. I liked Henry's comments:
   1. David was willing to fight, expose himself to the Philistine's sword and Saul's envy.
   2. He even played for Saul even though he saw the javelin in his hand.
   3. He learned to render good for evil.
   4. Saul just said he would not hurt David now tries it.
5. Envy implacable, incurable.
6. Michal's fidelity to husband was commendable.
7. David composes Psalm 59.

V. We close the lesson by reading Verses 6 and 7.

A. From Keller:
   1. Saul did a turn around and swore that David would be spared.
   2. At great risk to himself, both physically and emotionally, Jonathan had challenged Saul's conduct. There was a stern and forthright judgment of his father's sin. Read I Cor. 2:14-16.
   3. We are to be bold enough to pass judgment on evil actions and wrong behavior.
   4. Saul's soul was scorched with the acid of his own horrible animosity.

B. Pulpit Commentary:
   1. Saul is fickle, but he repents of his purpose, and with characteristic impetuosity takes an oath that David's life shall be spared.
   2. Whereupon a reconciliation takes place and David resumes his attendance upon the king's person.

Neely's Bend - 6/18/06
MORE LIVES THAN A CAT
I Samuel 19:8-18

I. We've a saying "Cat has nine lives."
If so, David must be part cat--let's see another and another and another escape for him. It might be interesting to count the number of times this occurs.

II. This Section Begins With David Once Again at War
I Sam. 19:8 "Once more war broke out"
A. Saul's reign marked by constant Philistine battles.
B. He had a great soldier in David.
   1. There is a proverb "A man is immortal as long as God has work for him to do in this world."
   2. But his success only further infuriated Saul.
   3. "His animosity and belligerence knew no bounds. The brighter David's reputation, the darker and more hideous became Saul's belligerence."
   (Keller)
   4. Recall Jonathan's plea for David and Saul's change--all this will change another time in spite of Jonathan's stern and forthright judgement of his father's sins.
I Cor. 2:14-16
   5. Are we bold enough to pass judgement on evil actions and wrong behavior?
6. "Saul's soul was scorched with the acid of his own horrible animosity." (Keller)

7. Note the Philistines fled before David.

8. As Ellicott wrote: "A new cause was soon supplied which again lit up the slumbering fire of jealousy in the King's heart."

III. The Evil Spirit Returns
I Sam. 19:9 "But an evil spirit from the Lord"
A. See the brooding Saul sitting in his house with his spear in his hand.
B. Contrast with the relaxed David playing the harp.
C. Saul tries again to pin David to the wall.
   1. David eludes.
   2. Spear into the wall.
   3. That night David made good his escape.
   4. How many times more will David escape?
D. Various comments.
   1. "His envy and jealousy again returned, producing distraction of mind which was exacerbated by diabolic influence." (Clark)
   2. "David found out he could not trust Saul and therefore was continually on his watch. His agility of body was means of his preservation at this time." (Clark)
3. "David fled in hot haste from the doomed presence forever." (Ellicott)
4. "It's no doubt a hard saying that no human expositor has ever yet been able to fully explain it, that is the evil spirit from the Lord." (Ellicott)
5. From Ellicott:
   a) "We cannot attempt to fathom the mysteries of the spirit world—we have absolutely no data—we simply possess in the sacred book a few scattered notices which indicate the existence of evil spirits."
   b) To suppose that they were malignant or evil beings were part of the heavenly host employed by the eternal is a supposition utterly at variance with our conception of the All-Father."
   c) "We grant the existence of evil spirits."
   d) These evil spirits belong to the Eternal even in their deep degradation."
   e) From scanty information we find this evil spirit sometimes permitted to be exercised, first as a trial of faith as in Job, and secondly, as punishment incurred in the soul's desertion of God as in the case of Saul."
6. The javelin is a great spear which is in so many scenes in I Samuel, either in the hand of or by the side of Saul.

7. We see again the willingness of David to fight, expose himself to the Philistines' sword and Saul's envy.

8. He was even playing for Saul when he saw the javelin was in Saul's hand.

9. David learned to render good for evil.

10. Saul has just said he would not hurt David, now tries to kill him.

11. Henry wrote, "Envy is implacable and incurable."

IV. Michal Enters the Story (v. 11-17)

A. Saul sends men to watch David's house.

B. He has every intention of killing David in the morning.

C. Michal, David's wife, warns him.

1. Lets David down via window.
   a) Remember Paul?
   b) What about Rahab?

2. David will from now on till Saul's death be on the run.

3. The city gate would not be safe for David as the enemy is laying wait.

4. Wonder what Saul's men thought with an off-again, on-again execution command?
5. Both Saul's daughter and son are to help David.
6. Quite clear now--Saul wants David dead and this desire increases in intensity.
7. Michal senses there is no hope for David in Saul's court.
8. Thus the long weary wandering for David begins.
9. Perpetual risks will be his until Saul dies.
10. Michal's fidelity to her husband is commendable--not her lies.
11. It's thought during this time David composes Ps. 59.

D. Michal's Method
1. Puts an idol in the bed, covers it, and head made of goat's hair.
2. Told soldiers when they came, "He's sick."
3. Saul sent them back, bring him bed and all so I can kill him.
4. Men entered, found disguise.
5. Saul asks why deceive me?
6. Sent enemy away and escaped.
7. She says David threatened to kill her.

E. Some observations.
1. Michal learned to lie from her father as he lied to them.
2. Price of disobedience is high.
3. Can we brush aside deception as human weakness--what would you
do if robber threatened to kill
wife or child? What about women
who became whores to learn war
secrets?
4. Does not untruth exact a heavy
payment?
5. Does this look like Michal thought
her husband was innocent or
guilty?
6. Word for pillow only here—means
to knot, to entwine.
7. Oriental beds were usually strips
of carpet.
8. Men forced their way through
every obstacle Michal could devise.
9. Saul did not harm his daughter
and instead of her being a snare
as Saul hoped, she saved David's
life.
Ps. 7:14-15
10. Scripture does not commend her
lying.
Lev. 19:11
11. This was Saul's last close call to
kill David.
12. David's been in Saul's court 3 or 4
years—now begins 7 years of
wandering.
2 Sam. 5:5
13. Not only Ps. 59, but also perhaps
Ps. 6, 7, 11 at this time.
14. Sometimes adversity falls on the
best of men.
15. David is tried by both adversity and prosperity.
16. Michal was both impressionable and impulsive.
17. It's earlier said she loved David.
18. The design of deception quickly wilted.
19. She'd lie for David, but never went with him.
20. She was superstitious as seen with teraphim.
21. Did she marry Phalti in David's absence to later be reunited with David?

**2 Sam. 3:16**

22. She was proud of her birth and jealous of Abigal and Ahinoam.

**2 Sam. 6:16**

6:20-23

23. Later scornful of her husband and despised him in her heart.
24. That garment of David's she used was a beged.
25. Children of Israel hung on to images—Rachel's was small, this one life size.

Gen. 31:34

Heritage - 9/10/06
REVIEW OF 1 SAMUEL 19:8-18

I. Things taken as warning.
   A. Hatred grows.
   B. Envy grows to hatred.
   C. Yet Saul afraid of David says several times.

II. How do we face emergency?
   A. Lie? Commended?
   B. Kill - David G. - Korea
   C. David's last close call.
   D. Why do good folks suffer?
   E. Harder adversity or prosperity?
   F. Give in to superstition--ladder?
      Black cat? 13?
   G. Rebel hid in fireplace.

Sunday - 8/05/06 - NB

III. Michal - loyal to dad or husband?
   A. With brother saved David's life against dad.
   B. Snare vs. Savior?
      (Do we have evil plans go wrong?)
   C. Loved David but never went to him.
   D. Jealous of Agigall.

2 Sam. 6:16
   6:20-23
   E. Marry Phalti?

2 Sam. 3:16
   F. Any method to save OK?
THE FLIGHT OF DAVID
I Sam. 19:18-

I. It seems like poor David is ever fleeing for his life.
   A. Have you ever experienced such?
      1. As a soldier?
      2. From a calamity be it fire or flood?
      3. Home invasion?
   B. Interesting that for ten years David is on the run and he does not deserve such treatment.
   C. Let's go to the story.

II. He leaves for Samuel.
   A. Michal has helped him leave home.
   B. He immediately comes to Samuel at Ramah?
      1. Do you suppose he wanted to ask the prophet "why did you get me into all this mess?"
      2. "Do you think I'm guilty?"
      3. P. C. says Samuel trained him--any evidence of this?
      4. Ramah Samuel's home and David must have thought the old man would be there.
      5. He's not a latch key kid!
      6. Henry hints at maybe David's faith was failing.

Ps. 116:11
Ps. 27:1-6
C. Here are some good questions for each of us.
1. When in distress to whom do we turn? Man or woman?
2. In our hurtful experiences do we cleave to truth and holiness?
3. Do we find protection in God's ordinances?
4. I've been reading over and over Ps. ____________

D. While with Samuel David told him "all that Saul had done to him."
1. Does he try to justify himself?
2. Could he rightfully lay the claim?

E. They together go to Naioth.
1. Another name. Nevayoth.
2. It's a building, not a place.
3. It's a dwelling, lodging house of study.
4. A building to receive young students.
5. A lodging place.
6. A place of study for prophetic training.
7. Plural for student quarters.
8. Finish some studies, now move to higher ones.
9. Founded by Samuel and we will see him as chief standing over them.
10. They might be chanting some of David's or others' Psalms—think that would help David's morale?

III. Word reaches Saul as to David's whereabouts.
   A. Read V-19.
   B. See Saul's reaction – V-20.
      1. Sent messengers to take David.
      2. Note how many times messengers were sent and why.
   C. Messengers saw company of the prophets prophesying.
   D. Saw Samuel standing in the midst of them—appointed over them.
      1. But where is David?
      2. Is he in good company?
      3. Is he in the midst of soldiers?
         If not, of whom?
   E. Spirit of the Lord came on the messengers of Saul and they prophesied.
      1. Saul's messengers seiged with like enthusiasm.
      2. Laid aside these murderous purposes.
      3. Only time word company as Hebrew word is used – only here.
      4. Some translations have the word congregation and P.C. says a technical term for some part of the choir.
F. Things to keep in mind.
1. David has fled here but this was not a place of permanent security.
2. It was a place where he could unburden his soul and take advantage of the counsel of his trusted friend.
3. The action of Verse 20 is related to those who started with most hostile intentions, yet they became spellbound by the action they saw.
4. They are drawn by the spirit into the charmed circle and break forth into similar words and gestures.
5. They are drawn into ecstatic quivering, forget the hostile spirit.
6. Same thing will come the second and third time.
7. The Holy Spirit has always been.

G. Saul does not give up easily.
1. Read Verses 21-22.
2. Cistern or tank at Sechu.

IV. What happens to Saul?
B. Saul strips off his clothes and joins in the experiences.
1. Naked is to take off only his tunic—how do we dress before God?
2. He's so intense and exhausted he is as one dead.
3. Not the first time for Saul, 10:24-25.
4. Was he genuine? mad?
5. Remember old days with him--he became as Saul of old.
6. We'll find his heart though is unchanged--he rose to be a tyrant.

Blind unbelief is sure to err
And scan his work in vain;
God is his own interpreter
And He will make all plain.

7. Saul forgets his murderous errand and bursts into praise of God.
8. Spirit of God on Saul--was David quiet?
9. Religion can flower in the face of evil.
10. Quote from Augustine:
    "Many are the gifts of God which are possessed by evil men. Evil men have often great talents, great skills, great wealth. The gift of prophesy is a great gift, but it was possessed by Saul. Saul, an evil king, prophesied at the very time he was persecuting holy David."
V. What can we learn from all of this?

A. Though not universal, for many, even unexpected folk, there is a desire for contemplation, prayer, lofty aims.

B. Many seek solace with the Father.

Matt. 14:23
17:1
Mark 6:31
John 11:1-2
11:32-36
Heb. 5:7

C. Mysterious restraint can add to mental confusion.

D. Mental and moral atmosphere of a place exercises power over men--Camp WEBE.

E. Tell of: Bud Milliken shouting at Middleton Baptist.

1. Also Cane Ridge.

2. New Testament
John 7:46
18:3-6

F. This gives us an insight to Samuel's power--we see them honor standing Samuel.

G. Education is not a panacea for all human ills, but is an indispensable conduction both of individual and national progress.
H. Does the endowment of the possession of the Holy Spirit vary among folk?
I. Does the continuation of Samuel with a holy service shock David into silence? 
J. Does Samuel possess a peaceful and quiet conscience?
K. Can we restrict the power of God?

II Chron. 20:27
Ps. 149:6
I Cor. 14:22-25
I Chron. 16:22

L. Do the resources of God amaze you?
M. Is this event an encouragement to patient endurance?
N. From this religious excitement do we find a change in Saul's moral character?
O. Can we ascribe religious values to all of this?
P. Is there growth found in nervous excitement and hysterical ecstasy?
Q. Do you see Jesus enact such behavior?
R. Here do you see three strong men: Saul, Samuel, David and do they act alike?
1. Do we ever find them together again?
   Samuel 15:26-35
2. What has been the value of all of this to you?

S. When the moment of this strange excitement was over were the blessed pleadings forgotten or enacted?

Neely's Bend C/C - 8/13/06
Heritage - 9/17/06
I'M DESPERATE - WHAT CAN I DO?

I Sam. 20:1-10

I. We come to an event in David's life which looks so simple all one has to do to "get it" is read.
A. Yet as we delve into it we find it most profound.
B. It's a picture of ourselves:
   1. Are you ever puzzled?
   2. At times are you blue and despondent?
   3. Do you have questions but no answers?
   4. Does your faith sag at times?
   5. Does it bother you to see your heroes have feet of clay?
   6. Will this chapter make you love David more or less?
   7. Will you accept these truths as faith strengthening?

II. Our text: I Samuel 20:1-10
I. It starts with David fleeing from Naioth.
   1. I told you I missed David as all this prophesying was done.
   2. Did he use those events as a time to run?
   3. Was he not safe with Samuel?
   4. Where did he flee to--was it
B. Does it mean David's faith was weakening?
   1. Getz card.
   2. Epp card.

C. Set the stage.
   1. So far we have only strength and faith from David.
   2. Remember his statement about the lion, bear, Goliath?

I Sam. 17:37
I Sam. 17:45-47

3. David's got a lesson to learn for himself and the example teaches us.

4. We need to know Scripture and trust that truth.

Rom. 8:28
John 14:27
John 16:33
I John 2:27
Ps. 51:4

D. Questions for us in view of terrorism.
   1. Do we fear what man can do to us more than believe what God can exercise in protecting us?
   2. David seeks to advance his own method--is that our method also?
   3. Trust God or trust self?
4. As we read the method David devises, I want you to underline in your Bible every time he uses God's name—(you will do very little marking!)

5. Do you remember Paul dressing us with the Christian's armor and carrying the shield of faith—warding off the devil's fiery darts? Does your shield show the absorption of many darts?

6. Are you laying hold on the promises?

E. What do we see about God in all this episode?

1. The way of suffering and trial is in all ages the royal road to true greatness.

2. See David as a man of sorrows divinely protected.

3. God, as Scott points out, is determined to put David on the throne and nothing will stop it.

4. David's trials will prepare him for greater ability in his reign.

5. That's the reason we have elders not neophytes as he fits David for the throne.

6. God's wings are over us.

7. Don't give up nor lose your faith.
8. God has a purpose for each life in his church.
9. There is an immortality to each until God's purposes for you are fulfilled.

Neely's Bend - 8/20/06
"I find it tremendously comforting," writes Dr. Alan Redpath, "that the Bible never flatters its heroes. It tells the truth about them no matter how unpleasant it may be, so that in considering what is taking place in the shaping of their character we have available all the facts clearly that we may study them." This is particularly obvious in a study of David's life. Though he was called a "man after God's own heart," yet he had serious character weaknesses that are clearly described in the Word of God.

-- Gene A. Getz

David - Pg. 73
I. Our last lesson was somewhat philosophical and applicable. Now we look at details in the story.

II. Maybe this should have come first, but let's see if we can make it all fit together.

III. Events of this paragraph:
   A. V-1 David flees Ramah for Jonathan—though not told where—was to Gibeah?
   B. He wanted Jonathan as all of us seek the comfort of special friends.
      1. Before whom would you pour out your heart?
      2. Have you been on both sides of this experience?
      3. To whom does the preacher or elder go?
   C. David comes to Jonathan with three questions:
      What have I done?
      What is my iniquity?
      What is my sin before thy father that he seeks my life?
1. Alone with his friend, he passionately asserts his entire innocence of the crimes laid to his charge by the unhappy, jealous Saul. His words here are found in substance in not a few of his Psalms as he maintains how bitterly the world had wronged and persecuted a righteous, innocent man.

2. He feels total innocence and feels put on by Saul.

3. He will state he thinks he is in great danger.

4. Great to have a friend to whom we can tell all.

5. P.C. points out there can be explosive outpouring of feelings, gentle expostulation, and reproof, (Father seeks my life—it is not so).

6. Kindly reassurance, "I'll do whatever you want."

7. Friendship gives intelligent counsel.

8. It accepts earnest requests.

9. It does have imperfections.

10. It makes a mutual contribution for the good of both parties.

11. It promotes a sense of job.

2 Sam. 1:26

12. Nothing thrills like being loved.
13. Memory of good is a perpetual excitement to goodness.

D. Unger says Saul was detained at Ramah to give David this chance of escape and conference as Saul supernaturally detained by the spirit of prophesy.

1. David is anxious to tell Jonathan all that has happened.
2. "A friend loveth at all times."

IV. Jonathan lovingly answers David and holds nothing against him even if David feels his dad's hatred.

V-2 Read

A. Jonathan insists David is wrong about his dad.

1. He feels if the king had any designs on David's life he would surely have consulted with his son "you know him" and they would have talked.
2. After all, he confides in him about matters of state.
3. God forbid--far be it.
4. Dad would do nothing without telling him.
5. Assured David he will not die.
6. After all his dad had made an oath.
7. Beside all of this his dad had just been prophesying as the spirit of the Lord came on him.
8. Of course he'd done this before.

9. David's question of confusion, doubt, and anxiety is improper he felt.

B. David (V-3) rejected this observation.
1. I ask - was Saul any better after all these emotional outbursts?
2. Did his hysterics make him a better man?
3. David insists Saul knows of Jonathan and David's friendship so he would not confide in Jonathan.
4. Then the famous statement about just a step from death.
   a) He insists Saul has decided to kill him.
   b) His fight against David is no longer private, but public.
   c) Friends can be friends and be absolute opposite in views.
   d) He feels his assassination is imminent--only a step away.
5. Points on death from P.C.
   a) Death terminates earthly probation.
b) Brings us into divine presence.

Heb. 9:28
2 Cor. 5:10

- c) It fixes our destiny.
- d) Steps must be taken, we know not when (Keith Coleman and feeding tube).
- e) Ecc. 9:12
  James 4:14
- f) We must make needed adjustments (Geo. Tipps' letter).
- g) Are we devoting all our life to this one or more to one to come.

Luke 12:40
Mark 13:33
John 3:2
John 3:14

6. Though David could persuade Jonathan otherwise.

7. Maybe Saul's experience at Naioth had changed him.

8. Filial affection can blend us to defects.

9. But David unshaken in his conviction that Saul would kill him.

10. He used delicate terms— "one step."
V. Whatever you want I'll do (V-4).
   A. Great expression of friendship.
      1. Generous offer of services by the prince.
      2. He inserted no provisos - "if it be right."
      3. Believed he'd ask nothing wrong "what can I do for you?"
   B. This is true friendship.
      1. Jesus told us to "ask."
      2. We show our love for him when we obey his commandments.
   C. He wants to assure Jonathan his dad seeks to kill him--life's in true danger.
   D. Attempts are now more frequent and intense.
   E. But obviously David is not comforted by Jonathan's advice at first.
   F. David right about Saul.

VI. They devise a plan (5-10).
   A. About the new moon.
      1. Jews used lunial signs.
      2. There were religious ceremonies connected with it.

Num. 10:10
18:11-15
28:11-15
3. There were yearly family festivals.
4. Custom that was widespread.

B. Think about this plan.
1. God’s name not mentioned.
2. Faith is not to be suspended.
3. We’re to have our own endeavors—like a storm cellar not under a tree.
4. God’s been showing Saul you are not only fighting David, you are fighting me.
5. God has also been showing David he is protecting him.

C. Review the Plan (5-10)—some added thoughts.
1. As the king’s son-in-law, David held a high post in the army and was expected to be present.
2. Solemn feasts were held in tribal centers.
3. It seems some traditions had been established that were not scriptural.
4. David did not plan to be present so made excuse.
5. Bible does not sanction what he proposes.
6. Slay me—Jonathan had the right of capital punishment for crimes against the king.
7. Jonathan so believed in the innocence of David he did not touch him.
8. They devised a plan where Saul's real mind against David would be revealed.
9. Families have traditions of getting together.
10. Remember in the East when a dynasty is changed they put all the royal seed to death.

1 Kings 15:29

11. V-8 - The Lord's invoked as a witness.
12. David didn't go to Bethlehem it seems--rather hid in fields.
13. If Jonathan sees any plotting against state, or Saul, kill him.
14. Element of dishonesty in idea.
15. One falsehood will lead to another.
16. As David's faith ebbs, the lies grew.
17. Who will give David the necessary information?
18. What means will we use to convey it?

Neely's Bend C/C 8/27/06
Heritage - 10/1/06
I Sam. 20:11-17

I. David confides his concern for his life to Jonathan.

II. Jonathan feels he's exaggerated the attitude of his father, telling David he'd know via council of his dad if any intended hurt was there.

III. Nevertheless he enters his part of the testing of attitude relative to David's absence.

I Sam. 20:11-17

A. Suggests they go to the field of decision together.

V-11 Read

1. David has just asked (V-10) how he will get word about Jonathan's assessment of the matter. (Read V-10).

2. All of this is unfolding while Saul is having his religious experience at Naioth.

3. I ask again--do highly emotional experiences give lasting benefit?

4. I could call this lesson a great example of the intensity of friendship.
5. The leadership in this will fall on the shoulders of Jonathan as we'll see intense words.

B. Jonathan acknowledges the presence of God—a thing David did not mention—Read Verse 12.

1. One translation has God to be a witness.
   a) Do our close friends remind us we are in the presence of God?
   b) Can we concoct a plan and have the Lord vitally involved?
   c) He takes to himself the judgment of God if under pressure he fails to honestly report to David his findings.
   d) Remember the agitation in Jonathan's voice as he's so sure Saul, his dad, means no harm.
   e) Jonathan has just refused to take David's life having seen no treason in him.

2. The two friends move to a remote spot to continue formalizing their plans.

3. What Jonathan will propose he does it honestly hoping God hears them both in plans.
4. Note Jonathan thinks it will take some time for the scenerio to unfold: "tomorrow, anytime, or the third day."

5. He promises "I will sound out my father--if he is favorably disposed toward you, will I not send you word and let you know?"
   a) This is evidence of a great love.
   b) Here a man stacks his loyalty to a friend even beyond his affection for his dad.
   c) If the news is good, even if David thought it would be otherwise, Jonathan would tell him.
   d) A special message will be sent.

C. If the message is bad I will come--Jonathan will leave it to no one but himself. (Read V-13)
   1. Note the tenderness of this verse.
   2. I will come.
   3. I will send you away at whatever cost it is to me.
   4. I will wish you peace.
   5. I will ask the Lord to be with you.
   6. Even as he has been with my father--never forgot his love also for his dad.
   7. (V-14) is highly emotional.
D. Jonathan has a right to expect something from David in return (V-15).
1. Friendship goes both ways.
2. Don't cut off my house.
3. It shows that though he does not know how God will work it out, still David will be king.
4. He fully believed David would win.
5. In just a little while his friend would become an exile and an outlaw.
6. He also saw his own children would become landless orphans unless David stepped in.
7. Read V-17. Jonathan believed the day would come with absolute certainty--David would rule and Jonathan would be in the grave.
8. He had an anxiety for his fatherless children.
9. It's concluded with a solemn covenant.
10. David so swears:
   a) They had a steadfast covenant rooted in a common faith.
   b) Both functioned in the name of the Lord.
   c) Jonathan brings David back to his earlier faith as both put their trust in the name of the Lord.
d) Friendship makes a mutual contribution to the good of both.

John 14:27
16:33
I John 2:27
Psalm 51:11

Neely's Bend C/C  9/3/06
Heritage - 10/8/06
Let me bring some things Wiersbe has in his book.

I. Remember Saul promised Jonathan he would not kill David (19:6), but he broke his promise four times (20-24).

II. Wisest thing for David is to leave and go into hiding.

III. Four people involved in three chapters--Jonathan, Saul, David, Doeg.

IV. This in all literature is the classic of friendship.

V. Conflicts of loyalty in family are painful. Matt. 10:34-39

VI. No record so far of David ever disobeying Saul.

VII. David believed one day he'd win. 26:7-11
A. Yet Saul threw spear at David three times (19:10-11; 19:7-10).
B. Sent three groups of soldiers to get him.
C. Finally came himself two times to do the job--how much evidence do you need? Saul would ever try to kill his own son.
VIII. They proposed a way of testing Saul's anger.

IX. V-11-23 David is silent as Jonathan talks.
   A. He even asks for a prosperous reign for David.
   B. Jonathan to be next to him (V-23: 16-18).
   C. Kindness of the Lord seen (V-14) in 2 Samuel 9:7

X. Good Michal had no children. It would have confused, tribal wise, secession to the throne (2 Sam. 6:16-23).

Neely's Bend  9/3/06
Heritage - 10/8/06
How would Jonathan safely get the message to David? (1 Sam. 20:10) He couldn't trust one of the servants to carry the word, so, in spite of the danger, he would have to do it himself. He devised a simple plan involving shooting three arrows out in the field where David was hiding (v.20). Jonathan would call to the lad who was helping him and in this way signal David and tell him what to do. Even if some of Saul's spies were present, they wouldn't understand what was going on.

-- Warren W. Wiersbe

Be Successful - An Old Testament Study--I Samuel page. 111
Will you still feel useful in your old age? Before dealing with that question, I want to ask you another one. It's not original with me. In fact, I don't even remember where I first heard this idea, perhaps 20 years ago. Nevertheless, it's a good question for every Christian to ask from time to time: Do you have a Paul, a Timothy, and a Barnabas?

Every Christian needs a Paul. We all need a coach, a mentor, someone older and wiser in the faith who can say, "Follow my example, as I follow the example of Christ" (1 Corinthians 11:1). We need someone to look up to, a spiritual parent and advisor who's already walked farther down the path of discipleship.

Next, every Christian needs a Timothy. We all need to develop others who are younger in the faith. Older believers must take what we have learned and entrust it to reliable colleagues "who will also be qualified to teach others" (2 Timothy 2:2).

And then, every Christian needs someone like Barnabas who "was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and faith" (Acts 11:24). We all need friends who are neither too far ahead nor too far behind us in the journey. They are simply encouragers, coworkers, fellow travelers. These relationships change with the passing of time.

The older you get, the more others tend to look at you as a Paul whether you realize it or not. Lots of potential Timothies are looking for role models if you're willing to take them under your wing. That's why the role of grandparent has never been more important than it is today. That's why older Christians need to be "temperate, worthy of respect, self-controlled, and sound in faith, in love and in endurance" (Titus 2:2).

The older you get, the harder it is to find someone to be your Paul. Over the years, my own level of responsibility has increased. Meanwhile, some of the leaders I've admired—and from whom I have drawn strength—have died, retired, or simply slipped out of the public eye.

If it hasn't already happened to you, get ready. One of these days you will wake up to the startling discovery that you are a member of the older generation and the mantle of leadership now rests on your shoulders. I don't remember growing older than the leaders I held in awe as a youngster, but somehow it happened. I'm now older than my doctor and my dentist, older than the news anchors and professional athletes I watch on TV, older than the majority of preachers and school teachers and police officers. It's harder to find a Paul.

One more observation: The older you get, the more you value your Barnabases. Yes, we must shoulder the load of leadership and be Pauls to the generation following us; but along the way, we also need to cultivate our relationships with mutual encouragers who will walk with us on the journey.

Robert Louis Stevenson wrote, "So long as we love we serve; so long as we are loved by others, I would almost say that we are indispensable; and no man is useless while he has a friend."

Jesus said, "You are my friends if you do what I command" (John 15:14), and his two greatest commands boil down to loving God and loving your neighbors. Focus on those great goals, and you'll be useful at any age.
JONATHAN DEVISES A PLAN

I Sam. 20:18-23

I. Jonathan is slow to believe his father would hurt David.
   A. Some things just do not seem possible and we hold to that convict "my child would not do anything like that" as we imagine a scenario.
   B. But since we are fallible we must face an alternative plan.
   C. So Jonathan enlarges on David's plan.
      1. David, without reference to God, has devised the Bethlehem feast excuse for his absence from the court.
      2. Jonathan relative to Saul's murder of David "it is not so" (V-2), but agrees it is possible that Saul hates David--if so, I'll tell you.
      3. David wants to know who will tell him (V-10).
      4. They swear to mutual family heir's protection.
      5. The three-day absence test.
      6. David to hide at Ezel and the three days will reveal something in Saul.

---

The Nuptual arrangement
II. The introduction of the arrow signals.
   A. Read Verses 20-22.
   B. Feel the drama.
      1. David proclaims his harmlessness to Saul.
      2. Do they realize there will be only one other meeting when this unfolds.
      3. Does David sense his every day normal living is over as a long and weary period awaits him?
      4. Was this to be their last request in a great friendship?
      5. Can they both assess the fact that Saul is sharp enough to know what's going on?
      6. Which one will be proven right—David or Jonathan?
   C. The arrow test.
      1. David to be at Ezel.
      2. Three days later.
      3. Jonathan shoots three arrows as at a mark.
      4. Lad sent to find arrows.
      5. If Jonathan shouts "on this side" (V-21) means "peace and no hurt."
      6. If beyond—go, Lord sends David away (V-22), this test by signal.
D. Remember our covenant (V-23).
1. Day of the affair (repeat two times).
2. Day or work (see V-19).
3. On the day of the deed.
4. That eventful day.
5. When the other business was in hand (word their bond).
6. Day of the deed (knowing Saul's desire to kill David.
7. Stone of Ezel only here--is it a stone or a pile of rocks, or a ruin?
8. Was the hiding place a natural cavernous rock or a ruin of an ancient building?
9. Called a "lonely waste."
10. This would necessitate Jonathan leaving the feast as though going to a shooting match.
11. Location of spent arrows would tell David to either come or leave.
12. These precautions taken because Jonathan did not know whether someone would come with him or not.
13. Turns out only Jonathan and the lad are there.
14. David was to "go down quickly" means go a long way into the valley.
15. God was the center of their union and witness.

E. About their friendship.

1. Tender love passing that of women.

2. Faith saw through their heartache the future kingship of David.

3. They had but one interest and lived for one object.

4. Do we so live in Christ?

John 17:24
Heb. 9:15

5. Note David did not go home, rather he went to see Jonathan.

6. Up to now David's action above reproach.

7. His name due to courage and deportment held in honor.

8. Jonathan still loyal to dad as blood runs thicker than water.

9. To David's credit he's driven wedge between son and dad.

II Sam. 1:23 (Read)

10. David ever retained respect for Saul's position.

11. David and Jonathan risked their lives for each other.

12. Their friendship allowed them to differ on convictions and opinions.

Neely's Bend - 9/10/06
I. If the world bows in admiration for the friendship of Jonathan and David, it must be shocked at father Saul cursing and trying to kill his son Jonathan. Let's see the story:

II. First comes:
A. The New Moon celebration when David hides at Ezel.
B. While this was to unfold Saul celebrates the New Moon (V-24).
   1. We see Saul refers in flashes to his earlier respect for the law of God.
   2. Even while celebrating he flashes into madness and tries to kill David.
   3. We also see he's not a dumb king—he knows what's going on—he's not a "dumb criminal" as we see some crimes unfold.

III. Saul and his court:
A. The king "sat upon his seat."
   1. Note his position "back to the wall."
      a) No one can kill him slipping up on his back side.
2. Sad people want to kill "big folk."

b) Farthest from door.

c) Jonathan is in front of him.

i) No reason to doubt son's respect for his dad.

b) His position for Saul one of safety for Saul

3. Flanked on each side with Abner and David.

a) Abner, the chief military officer.

b) David a proven warrior.

c) Only trouble - David absent.

B. David's absence:

1. One day absence not questionable.

2. He could, Saul thought, unclean.

a) Saul had no reason to doubt as David lived before him the loyalty to the commands of God.

b) His ceremonial uncleanness possible for any man especially on a feast day.

Lev. 7:20-21 Touch, man or beast, abhorred.

Lev. 15:16-18 Interourse

c) He could have touched something dead, had intercourse with his wife, or other reason.

d) This could be corrected by being separate from others, taking a bath, change clothes—only one one day could do it.
e) King Saul could understand David's absence—could not imagine David unclean (evidently he had a reputation for propriety).

C. Absent on second day another matter.
   1. It suggests something deeper caused David's absence.
   2. Defilement could be corrected in one day.
   3. Saul asked about the "son of Jesse."
      a) This was an intended insult—not to use the hated name David.
      b) Tries later to humiliate the high priest—calls Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub (22:11).
      c) Why is David not here—don't we check role in business?
      d) The king's no dummy.
   4. Jonathan lies about David even as David taught him (read 28-29).
      a) Nothing will go right after this.
      b) Surely Saul would accept this—David has three brothers in the army.
c) verb he uses "to get away," "have a quick visit," thus know David is not rallying his troops to take over the throne.
d) was Saul insulted that David not with him for the feast?

5. Oddly, instead of Saul attacking David, he goes after his own son.

D. The attack on Jonathan:

1. Came even at a holy feast and special place.
2. He pours out bitterness--better never to curse or think vulgar thoughts--it might crop out sometimes.
3. Saul's anger white hot.
   a) Called Jonathan the son of the perverse and rebellious woman.
   b) Makes him the lowest of the low.
   c) Indicates Jonathan not really his son, by another man, a true son would not betray his father.
   d) He also slanders his mother, making her a common prostitute.
   e) She's a rebel against the law of Moses, one who practices perversion.
   f) Because Jonathan protected David and not his own father, this shames his mother who bore him, to be next in line as king.

(cont'd)
f) (cont'd)  
Insults his right to the throne as he prefers David.

h) Families have embarrassments.

1) Denning girl in Wichita "our house is not paid for"
and her dad in real estate.
2) Sister D's son "my mother changes the price tags and
gets dresses cheaper.

i) Saul is fighting the will of God as he wants David to be king.

j) Saul knows David is in hiding.
Bring him out so I can kill him.

5. Jonathan remonstrates his dad refusing to betray David. Asks
what has he done worthy of death (V-34).

E. Saul tries to kill Jonathan (V-33).

1. Threw javelin.
2. Tried to smite him (V-33).
3. This convinced Jonathan Saul would kill David--the dies is cast.

F. Jonathan leaves the table.

1. In fierce anger.
2. Fasted--ate no meat.
4. His father had done him shame (V-34).

We can lose our temper at church.
5. No greater insult than to call one's mother names.

Neely's Bend - 9/24/06
Heritage - 10/15/06
Centerville C/C - Sunday School - 11/05/06
TA Breakfast, Highland Hghts., Lebanon, TN

1/20/07
I. David and Jonathan are fast friends.
   A. It's a strange one in that David's boss in the person of Jonathan's dad, despises the bond of friendship.
   B. Jonathan and David get along handsomely and they share a spiritual and governmental tie of delight.
   C. They understand each other and have boldly entered into a permanent covenant without pressure--only born of good will.
   D. But as in all earthly ties there comes a painful moment of parting.
   E. They are destined to be together only one more time.
   F. Let's see this "long goodbye."

II. That lonely field and special rock.
   A. By way of prearranged plans Jonathan and David finally part.
      1. Read V-35.
      2. What has gone on that David did not witness?
         a) Saul in his court sat opposite the door--in the east a place of honor, also safety.
b) David's continued absence awakened Saul's suspicion and he asked "why was David absent?" could no longer be uncleanliness.
c) Jonathan uses David's own words as his excuse for absence.
d) They anticipated the anger of Saul.
e) Saul saw through the veil and knew Jonathan's love of David.
f) Bitter words came that insulted Jonathan.
g) Mother's nakedness virtually means "she will feel ashamed for having brought such a son into the world.
h) In blind fury Saul gives the expression to his purpose he shall surely die--go get him so I can kill him.
i) Soldiers around the table would be ready to comply.
j) Saul used a great war weapon to try to destroy his son.
k) In fierce anger Jonathan leaves and appears no more at the feast having been insulted before all the guests at feast.
1) Spectators not soon to forget this scene.
m) Perfect loyalty of Jonathan is confirmed.
n) All the above from Ellicott.
3. Note the fact was with Jonathan—someone innocent of the above matter.
4. Go find the arrow—earlier spoken of three.
5. Shot beyond signal for David to run.
6. He must hurriedly get the lad away.
   a) Make speed, haste, stay not.
   b) Quickly get lad out of picture.
   c) Lad did not know about the signal.
   d) He never saw David—later Doeg did and squeals.
7. Lad's given artillery (weapons) and told to carry them to city—his arms.
8. Reason David at Nob will get Goliath's sword.
B. David comes out of hiding.
1. Read V-41.
2. David falls on face to the ground.
3. Bows three times as no one else witnesses this scene.
Gen. 31:55
Acts 20:37
1. David knows Jonathan has saved his life.
2. Meet only once more.

I Sam. 23:16–18

D. Many tears.
1. David weeps the most.
2. Broke down, mastered by grief.
3. Jonathan speaks but David too full to say a recorded word.
4. David seems to hurry away speechless.
5. Jonathan says "go in peace" evidence of great friendship.
6. God to watch over him.
7. Tender feelings will be trusted.
8. David ever courteous.

I Pet. 3:9
9. Jonathan will go to town; David three miles to Nob then to the wilderness.
10. None know exactly what is ahead of us.
III. Some parting questions.
A. What did Saul think was the cause of David's absence?
B. Is it possible for the same man to be intensely hated and radiantly loved?
C. What did David lose when he had to flee?
D. At this point what are the possibilities of David's successes?
E. Did he now wrote Psalm 142?
F. Is it possible for present men to sink as low as Saul?
G. Do we sometimes unknowingly fight God?
H. Was David tempted to quickly obtain the kingdom by taking revenge on Saul?
I. Moses waited 80 years to lead—are we impatient?

Neely's Bend - 10/1/06
Heritage - 10/22/06
Central C/C, Smyrna, TN BC - 10/23/06
I. I want to spend time introducing a temptation so likely for all of us.
   A. We begin by reading I Samuel 21:1-9.
   B. The setting:
      1. David is fleeing for his life.
      2. Escaped via Michal's window and Jonathan's arrows.
      3. It's the beginning of years of wandering and they will not end until Saul is dead.
      4. We'll see not only the departure from ordinary affairs, but the existence of an exile nature.

II. How does this all apply to us?
   A. Have you ever had reasons of doubt?
   B. Have you experienced taking life's problems into your own hands?
   C. Do you see others who are battling the same giants?

III. What others have said:
   A. This is a fine study on what happens when we take things into our own hands and forget God. Several things resulted in David's life. First, his scheme resulted in his long separation between he and his (cont'd)
(Getz cont'd)

friend Jonathan. Only once more to see each other. His second scheme cost the lives of many innocent men and brought guilt on his own life, and the third scheme shows his miserable testimony before the King of Gath.

B. Getz proposes many questions:

1. Have we lost our perspective, unable to remember God's promises and provisions in our lives?

2. Does God daily giving us our daily bread, our life, our health, be something we take for granted?

3. Do you recall times when you took things in your own hands and made a mess of it?

4. Have situations caused you to use dishonesty, white lies, big lies to claim to be something we are not?

5. David's actions are not godly, but he came back to his faith—do we?

6. Let's read:
   Eph. 4:25 Put away lying! And every kind of wickedness.
   I Thess. 4:11-12 So then let us pursue the things which lead to peace, and to the building up of one another.
   I Cor. 10:31-32 Whether good or bad, do all to the glory of God.
   I Pet. 2:12 One conversation, honest among the Gentiles:
   Col. 4:5-6 Walk in wisdom, endeavoring, as unto him who call you.
C. Keller bids us take stock of some things:

1. Up until now David's been above reproach.
2. He was a national hero and had won the admiration of his generation.
3. He acted like he was one moved by God.
4. Yet suddenly when parted from Jonathan he violently goes in a different direction.
5. Look at what's hit him:
   a) Separation from his dearest friend.
   b) Feels unrelenting fury of Saul.
   c) Isolated from his wife and family.
6. Now instead of relying on God he relies on self.
7. We'll see him on the trail of despair, destruction and his hands stained with blood.
8. He's suddenly a desperado on the run.

D. What should we learn from all of this?

1. Loneliness can make us query things.
2. When prayer is infrequent we are in trouble.
3. We have a Bible to read--David didn't--in fact he was writing it!
   Thus we can see how relevant are the Scriptures.
4. Hypocrisy is never God's way.
5. Let's turn to words of wise counselors as we quote Ellicott:
   What did David give up--his home, his wife, his friends, his rank? All this was taken from him.
   He who had been on the very steps of the throne, the darling of the people, strangely successful in all that he had up to this time put his hand to, was now a proscribed exile, flying for his life.
   The Holy Spirit is the chronicler of men's foolishness, yea, even sinful actions. He has narrated the lives of Abraham, the incest of Lot, and the simulation of the man after God's own heart.
6. Read Psalm 34 and 52 (D[reg])

Neely's Bend - 10/8/06
WHEN DAVID WENT TO NOTHING

I Sam. 21:1-9

I. Let's see David's escape routes—first to Nob.
   A. Nob
      1. A hill, knob, north of Jerusalem.
      2. Word means "nothing."
      3. Two Nobs in Bible, on either side of Jordan, something about 12 miles from Jerusalem.
      4. It was a priestly city.
      5. This was the beginning of his exile that lasted 10 years some say.
      6. During this exile he wrote many of the Psalms.
      7. See 7, 11 through 13.
      8. Also, 16, 17, 22, 25, 31, 34, 35.
      9. Perhaps 52 through 54, 56 through 59, 63, 64, 142, 143.
     11. Wiersbe thinks Nob is where the tabernacle was at this time and was 3 miles south of Gibeath, Saul's town.

   B. His presence greatly frightens Ahimelech. (Read verse 1)
      1. Ahimelech was the high priest.
      2. He is the great-grandson of Eli.
      3. He's also known as Ahiah.
I Sam. 14:3

4. He comes trembling before David.
5. The arrival of the king's son-in-law without escort would seem strange.
6. This completes the ruin of Eli's house.

C. David lies about his presence - V-2.

1. Truth is obligatory, but David didn't think so.
2. Read verse 2.
3. Augustine - "who so thinks that there is any kind of lie which is not sin deceives himself."
4. There is no such thing as a "lie of necessity."
5. When we enter a false way no one knows how far this will lead.
6. Put away lying.

Eph. 4:25
Ps. 24:13
Ecc. 10:20

7. Lying brings regrets.
8. Some of the best of folk lie.
9. Yet those who fall can be restored.
10. Do we take too much liberty with rules?
11. Yet all antiquity said it was no crime to lie to save a life.
12. When David lied he was running, hungry, weak in body, without weapons.

13. He's no longer a man of pious faith.

14. He earlier lied--now continues in it.

15. Someone wrote "The subtle art of saying one thing and meaning another is the ancient form of subterfuge."

16. Who is the king David is quoting? Himself?

17. David's pretty impatient.

18. The servants David refers to join soon after parting from Jonathan. Read Mark 2:25-26. Bread given to David and those that were with him.

D. (V-3) David asks for bread.

1. Asks for 5 loaves or as much as can be spared.

Matt. 12:1-8

2. Scriptures faithfully present the seamy side of life.

3. David contrasts the great David.

I Pet. 2:1
:22
4. This is David's first encounter with levitical ordinances. Did he deem them of little consequence?

E. The priests tells about available bread - verse 4.
   1. He had only hallowed bread.

Matt. 12:3
   2. Some have called this chapter "David's degradation."
   3. He'd bend any law to meet his extremity.
   4. Was the priest bringing David back to truth or allowing an erosion?

F. Is David qualified to receive it? (Verse 5)
   1. Assures priest he's not defiled.
   2. Just left home, no impurity with women.
   3. Was taking the bread unholy, yet instrument justifies it?
   4. Bread was to be eaten by priest in holy place.
   5. Can we violate the letter of the law and serve a neighbor?
   6. Larry Williams and woman under 60 fed.

G. Verse 7 - Doeg
   1. Saul's chief herdsman.
   2. He watched what was going on.
3. Many times there is present in activities an unfriendly person.
4. The bread he perhaps saw given comes from the week-old, was removed. This done on the Sabbath, kept warm.

Lev. 24:8

5. He was an Edonite—why was he at the tabernacle?
6. He was Saul's chief mule and donkey handler—his presence was ominous.
7. This is the first instance of a foreigner employed in a high function in Israel.
8. This Syrian was of sinister influence.
9. Detained—what does that mean?
   a) Was he detained as a proselyte for purification purposes?
   b) Or was it due to some trespass?
   c) It usually means to be shut up in close seclusion within the presence of the tabernacle, either for a vow or purification; or could be suspicion of leprosy or some impurity.
   d) But it will cause David trouble.
H. David gets a weapon (V-8).

1. He'll need one because to aid David was treason against the king.

2. Sin takes place when the flesh is weak.

3. He's turning from trust in the Lord to weapons of war.

4. Keller said the very sight of shining steel made his blood to arouse.

5. The priest comes in for criticism as the man who stood between God and man--why didn't he resist David and show the better way--they that take the sword perish by it.

6. Today we find many are encouraged to trust their own resources.

7. David now has food and he feels protection.

8. Sword was wrapped up and lying in a place of honor behind the ephod.

9. This spot was supposed to be for sacred vessels.

10. David felt there was no sword like unto it in size and superior workmanship.

11. The very sight of that sword should have caused him to return to his faith in God above human endeavor.
12. Wonder what size it was? It should have meant more to David than all of Jonathan's arrows.

13. Matthew Henry said "experiences are great encouragements."

14. We close with a word of warning--this story will result in the death of the priests - 85 of them.

15. This is written not for emulation, but warning--so let he that thinks he stands pray often and ask to be led out of temptation.

Neely's Bend - 10/22/06
I. David is experiencing the first of what will be a decade of exile.
A. We have found him:
   1. Isolated and separated from friends and loved ones.
   2. We've heard him lie as he invents his own methods.
   3. We've found him hungry and exhausted.
   4. We've seen him without the support of previous admirers.
   5. We've observed him place more trust in friends and devices than God.
   6. We've seen admirers turn against him.
   7. As he is treated as an outlaw and a traitor we will watch him shift from place to place with Saul in hot pursuit.
   8. We behold him as an example of one who suffers affliction as he turns to his own resources in impatience as he leaves God out of his plans. We do not see him as we do the suffering Jesus.
   9. Sadly as was recorded in the P.C. we note "from lips that poured forth divinest songs now drop the

(cont'd)
saliva of madness" as we study the day David went crazy.

B. Our text is I Samuel 21:10-15

II. Let's follow the action:

A. V-10 In fear David fled from Nob and one king called Saul a Jew to Achish, the Philistine king of Gath.
1. David's between two fires--the fury of Saul who chases him to the arms of Achish who could avenge his home town hero, Goliath.
2. It seems incredulous that David would seek refuge in Philistine territory wearing Goliath's sword in his home town--almost as crazy as he pretends to be!
3. Gath is one of five Philistine cities.
4. This was about 23 miles from Nob.
5. On the other hand it might be clever--for surely the last place Saul would look for him would be a Philistine city.
6. Some think Psalms 34 and 36 may have come out of this experience.
7. Psalm 56 has to do with slander and the verbal attack of the Philistine leaders as they tried to get their king to deal with David.
a) In that record he is sustained by faith as he remembers the promises of God (V.10 & 11).
b) David must have to his credit done a lot of praying while in Gath (V.4 & 5; 17-22).
c) Other thing he wrote her is Psalm 131:1-2.

8. Achish is called Ahimelech in title of Psalm 34.
9. Can you imagine that God's frightened servant would image better reception from the Philistines than his own people.
10. He's battling a Saul that's been reigning about 35 years.
11. David must keep moving for we'll see many mentions - "David fled," "David escaped," "David hid," and some of his hiding places will be rather bazaar.
12. Remember Saul many times tried to kill him.

I Sam. 18:10
:11
:19

B. He's no sooner in Gath than King Achish's servants recognize him.

1. Read verse 11.
2. Unger thinks they use the term "king" in a vague sense, since they knew nothing of his earlier anointing.

3. These servants just cannot believe David has come to them—it would be like Bush going alone to Venezuela.

4. Perhaps he's humble enough to know of his great fame and this shocks him.

5. Did Goliath's sword give him away?

C. When David heard this he was filled with fear.

1. Oddly not one word is spoken about the victory he had over Goliath and the consequences of it to Gath.

2. These words frightened him as he wondered what might be done to him.

3. However we see no attempt made on his life nor effort to restrict his liberties.

4. Now for the first time he realizes the spread of his renown.

5. It's only natural to recall calamities — our 9/11.

D. His change of behavior.

1. Read verse 13.
2. Do places we go: vacations, absence from home, enemy territory change our behavior?
3. Feigned himself literally means he roamed hither and thither, restless, in terror.
4. Scrabbled on the door of the gate.
a) Scratched on the gate.
b) Scrabble is a diminutive of scrape.
c) Some use it as scribble.
d) Some translations have drummed.
5. Let spittle run down on beard.
a) It was an indignity whether done by another or by oneself.
b) It was considered an intolerable insult.
6. He must have been a good actor.

E. Achish's reaction and David's escape.
1. Read verses 14 and 15.
2. Ancients felt the insane were under divine protection.
3. As he clawed and scribbled with his fingers on the city gate, and perhaps garbled sounds and fiendish cries as he tried to force his way into the city like one demented, wrote Keller, it had its effects.
4. As most governmental authorities must feel—don't I have enough crazy folks without you bringing me still another one?
5. What David hoped for happened—he was driven out of Gath in ignominy.
6. No one laid a finger on him as he safely departed.
7. Also gave Achish the opportunity to get rid of him without harboring or hurting him—but he will be back.
8. It's hard to imagine David doing such.
9. What action, decision, or deed of ours has caused folk to examine our sanity?

Neely's Bend - 10/29/06
I. As we close a year surely there are
lessons I Samuel 22 brings to faith that
is activated.

II. Among these we learn:
A. V-3 "Til I know what God will do
   for me."
   1. Am I God's servant?
   2. Am I compliant with His will?
   3. How will I know the direction He
      has for me?
   4. Am I prayerfully at the crossroads
      in life's decisions?
   5. Am I compliant with "I'll go where
      you want me to go?"
   6. Have I any financial plans for
      God's direction?
   7. Can I say "Thy will be done?"
   8. What companionship is as precious
      as His presence?
   9. Does God give timely guidance?
      a) Study of word.
      b) Seasons of prayer.

B. V-5 "Abide not in the hold; depart
then David departed.
   1. Do we obey promptly?
   2. Goes to Hareth--leave a fort and
      security and go to a "thicket."
3. I've just gotten out of a cave, then a stronghold, and finally a thicket.
4. Do I question the judgment of God?
5. Did David go to Masada?

C. V-5  Are there Gads in my life?
   1. Jacob's seventh son by Zilpah.
   2. Know nothing about him other than he had seven sons when they went to Egypt. (Gen.46:16)
   3. On return to Galilee were shepherds, east of Jordan. (Josh 18:7)
   4. Built an altar (Josh 20:10-34) to maintain contact with western brethren.
   5. Fierce warriors (Gen. 49:19). Made enemies retreat, press upon their heels.
   7. Trusted the Lord
   I Chron. 5:18-22
   8. David's appraisal
   I Chron. 12:8
   12:14-15
   9. Barzillai
   2 Sam. 17:27
   19:31-40
   10. Carried them captive to Assyria.
   2 Kings 15:29
11. The Prophet of David
   a) Leave hold
   b) Choice of punishment for numbering people.
2 Sam. 24:11-17
   c) Altar on thrashing floor.
2 Sam. 24:18
   d) Arranged musical service.
2 Chron. 29:25
   e) Recorded acts of David.
1 Chron. 29:29

12. New man in your life?
D. David makes men profitable.
   1. Do we encourage growth?
   2. Or do we retard it?
E. Conscience is ever with us.
   1. Approve?
   2. Disapprove?
DAVID AND HIS PARENTS

I Sam. 22:3-5

I. The Old Testament has unending lessons of value for us.

II. One of the great ones is children's obligations to their parents.

III. David, even the outlaw, from the cave of Adullam exercises a keen regard for his parents.
   A. They have fed to him as his battles with Saul continue.
   B. Read Verse 1.
      1. Were they afraid of retribution due to Saul's bitterness?
      2. Did they come to support David with encouragement or seek his help in safety?
   C. Let's study the matter.

IV. David goes to Moab.
   A. We meet Mizpeh again.
      1. Watchtower.
      2. Meaning:
      3. Ellicott says this particular Mizpeh not mentioned anywhere else.
B. Appeal to King of Moab where he wants parents protected while he is "in the hold."
1. Jesse, his dad, grandson of Ruth the Moabitess.
Gen. 19:30-38
3. Not a favored people.
Deut. 23:3-6
C. With all other anxieties this youngest child has the love to provide for his parents.
1. This chore is not always equally divided among the children.
2. This captain took time to look out for his parents.
3. God commends the value of families.
Luke 2:50-52
John 19:26-27
4. One wrote "it is impossible to lay claim to religion without the love, tender interest, self-denial and reverence for parents.
Eph. 6:1-3
5. We show this by deference to their wishes consistent with holiness.
6. We may need to support and comfort them in old age.
V. Let's go again to these obligations.
   A. We are taught to honor mother and father.
   B. It's called "the foundation of human duty and stepping stone to divinity."
   C. Bodily weaknesses come, loneliness increases and emergencies arise.
   D. This was the center of the Ten Commandments plus other writings.

Prov. 23:22 "Despise not they mother."

E. Read these words.

I Tim. 5:4
John 29:26
Jer. 35:18-19
Psalm 27:10
Isa. 1:2
Heb. 11:38
Psalm 142

F. David was busy taking care of family before he made other moves.

G. Was this one of the reasons he was a man after God's heart?

VI. But there is another spirit, so admirable, that David manifested (Read V-5).
   A. Prophet Gad told David to move after he had attended to this family duty.
      1. He suddenly appears.
      2. David is not to stay in Moab.
   B. Gad will become closer to David.
II Sam. 24:11

C. David must not be far from the tabernacle of God.

D. This is one of the first divine and official communications he's ever received.
1. He must move.
2. He must do it immediately.
3. He left without question.
4. There was no delay, hesitation or delay of obedience.
5. Neither was there any fear—as God has earlier taken care of him, He will continue so to do.
6. He realizes he'll never be welcome in Saul's court but he is free!
7. He'll make no effort to snatch the kingdom from God, but will await the timetable of God.
8. With a prophet of God speaking to him, he can leave with the assurance God is with him as his "steps are ordered of the Lord."
9. From this time on Gad will be close to him.

II Sam. 24:11
I Chron. 29:29
II Chron. 29:25

10. Gad must have been young now to stay with David.
11. Thus David is to stay with the divine influence, avoid a foreign land, stay within God's hand.

12. We must be willing to obey God. 

I Cor. 1:26


Neely's Bend - 12/24/06
3 D SOLDIERS

1 Sam. 22:1-8

I. In the cave of Adullam David begins a new chapter.
   A. Men write saying David now in the eyes of Saul is a full outlaw.

1. 4 leading characters are set before us:
   a) David
   b) His parents
   c) His adherents
   d) The seer, Gad

2. A cave became his shelter.

3. He sought no publicity as a rebellious citizen--he seeks only to protect himself and do what he can for Israel.

4. P.C. points out the fact God provides for us.

Ps. 7
Ps. 24

5. He does his best to see that others are not hurt by clinging close to him--but some reactions and deeds of others he cannot avoid.

6. It is from this cave David makes a fresh start.

7. Here he composed cave songs.

Ps. 142
Ps. 57
Ps. 31:15
Ps. 57:2
B. About this Cave
1. It was Canaanith territory. Gen. 18:1-2
2. Later territory of Judah. Josh. 12:15
3. It was a place of seclusion--a "cave" we all need.
4. It was a place of affectionate association, of mixed association, of faithful association.
5. It gave some comfort.
6. Read I Chron. 11:15; also verses 10-47.
7. This hold is identified in v-5 and David told to go back to Judah.
8. Location of this cave is 10 miles from Gath, 15 miles from Bethlehem.
9. It's friendly territory. 1 Chron. 12:16-18
10. It will come up later.

II. David Attracts an Unusual Corp (v-1)
A. To him came his brethren.
1. Had his brothers deserted Saul's army?
2. Do people begin to see through Saul's hatred?
B. All his father's house.
1. Later we'll see something specific about David's care for his parents
especially, but now they are temporarily cave folk.
2. Joab, Abishai, Asahel, his cousins, as he inspired them to join him.
C. Then come the 3 D Soldiers (read v-2)
1. Everyone in distress, debt, discontented.
2. He became captain of 400 men.
3. We'll examine those who were bitter of soul and had reason to react against Saul's unjust judgement.
4. Over this collection David exercised authority.
D. P.C. points out these facts:
1. Men who flocked to David were of miscellaneous character.
2. They were swayed by diverse motives.
3. History shows people of high character and lofty aims exercise an attractive influence over many who cannot enter fully in their own conceptions.
4. "The adherents of a just cause are not always to be credited with an intelligent appreciation of its nature."
5. "We should not despise nor discourage persons seeking to be identified with a good cause on account of their inferiority to those who lead."
6. "There may be many waiting for action if men of energy and attractiveness would afford them fairly."

7. Having read these comments, do you agree or disagree with them?

E. Let's do a little more thinking about the 3 D folk.

1. It was people under stress that came to David as country was becoming more difficult.

2. They were driven to a leader that gave them hope for a better future.

3. Note David did not send them away--they became some of his mighty men as they were organized into a great force.

4. The distressed were a persecuted people--like many who earlier came to USA to escape religious persecution.

5. Saul had hurt many.

Ps. 142:5
Ps. 56:13
Ecc. 7:7
1 Chron. 12:8-18
Ps. 7:1

6. Of these David wrote as did others.

7. David captain over men of broken fortunes and unsettled minds.
8. God oftentimes uses weak instruments for his own purposes.
9. Those who reign with God must first suffer with Him and for Him.
10. Great folk came from this group.

2 Sam. 23:8-34
1 Chron. 11:10-41

11. Thus those who felt plundered, wronged and abused became a mighty force for David.
12. David shows an enormous sympathy for the underprivileged.
13. This raises a question for us—when is it in church or nation to revolt against perverse and tyrannical authority be in church or nation?
14. Someone has said our fellowship is like a bowl of marbles rolling around without touching each other when, on the other hand, it should be like a bowl of grapes as we rub off on each other.
I. Saul has tried many ways to get David.
   A. He's sent soldiers to kill him.
   B. He's commanded his son to produce him.
   C. He's commissioned spies to locate him.
   D. He's asked kindred governments to reveal him.

II. Now he tries another tact-- "feel sorry for me and out of my disappointment deliver Jesse's son to me."

III. We find this episode connected with Saul holding court. Read Verse 6.
   A. How do you view the actions of this tyrant?
      1. He's learned David and his men are "discovered."
         a) He holds court; David has obviously revolted against him, now what steps should the king take against him?
         b) "He's pitched his tent, set up his standard on an eminence near Gibeah and threatened vengeance against all who did not join him in persecuting David." (Henry & Scott)
c) Ellicott said he was holding court under a tamarisk tree which is usually very graceful with long feathery branches and tufts.

d) Saul's anger continues as he holds his spear in his hand--this is ever with him.

e) The spear was the ensign of his power--as this thing was stuck in the ground it also identifies the general's tent.

f) Everything radiates his power--the hill, the elevation, the spear, and his commanding voice.

g) Soldiers are encamped around him--it hints of a war council being called and he wants all to hear the speech that's coming.

h) He wants to bring all into this uniting conference.

i) He will use his power for his own personal ends.

Ezek. 29:3

j) He's all set to conduct an illegal trial.

k) Men are standing at their post, thus the glamor is all there.
2. This is thought to be one of the first war councils ever recorded.

B. Let's go to the speech itself:

1. Benjamin's
   a) That's his tribe.
   b) Personal involvement.
   c) He addresses the leading men of the tribe.
   d) Asks for loyal support - "it's to your interest also."
   e) Voices feeling of clanship and he plays the kinship card.
   f) In the open air parliament there sits an aging king, past the meridian of life, in the midst of all his supporters.

2. He will appeal to personal prejudices, hiding his selfish ways.

3. To use "Benjamin" is to make an appeal--there is no one like home folks and we are the smallest tribe with the highest honor--I'm King!

4. It's quite a "spin."

5. He berates his officers as he is suspicious of treachery.

6. Has Jonathan beguiled some of you officers? Thus a conspiracy.
7. There he presents a selfish motive. Read Verse 7
   a) This is an appeal to worst passions.
   b) Will David make them rich and powerful?
   c) "The progress of human nature, instigated by Satan, is from bad to worse." (Henry & Scott)
   d) They further point out that envy, malice, jealousy torment the soul. "The wretch who is under their dominion suspects everyone of enmity and treachery and is bent on revenge."
   e) He uses the word "league" means "has cut."
   f) "The tendency of the mind to clothe all things with its own moral coloring is universal." (Pulpit Commentary)
   g) "Generally very much energy and skill are spent by men in seeking to avert the necessary consequences on their past lives." (P.C.)

8. The sympathy routine. Read V-8.
   a) This couples with an appeal to his Benjamite attendants.
b) He insinuates the existence of secret designs against himself, connivances at David's design.

c) All who live in hope of a future blessedness while not laying a foundation for it in purity and personal fellowship with Christ are like Saul's description--only the pure in heart will see God.

d) He's looking for some who will abet his cause.

e) Muslims - 72 virgins--our "mansion" songs.

f) How can we guard against materialism? worldly power? wealth?

9. Saul constantly directed his thoughts toward himself instead of God.

10. His own power, safety consumed him.

11. When one begins to indulge a bad passion, none can tell the length to which this will carry him.

12. Were they disloyal? A conspiracy?

Neely's Bend C/C - 12/17/06 (partial)
I. This is an experience we all have shared:
Two people differ on what transpired in a certain event.
A. The testimony of two witnesses differ.
B. Whom shall you believe?
C. Especially is this important in a court of law wherein the death sentence is involved.

II. This very thing was occurring in Saul's court.
A. Review the details of this assembly.
B. Saul is accessing folks' treachery.
C. It pertains to David's visit to Nob.
   1. Only three know the answer.
   2. David is not there to testify.
   3. That leaves Doeg and the high priest, one a foreigner and the other the highest religious figure.
   4. Let's see what each said.

III. Saul calls for loyalty to the throne and exposure of David, the traitor.
A. Doeg's testimony. Read V. 9 & 10.
   1. He was an observer of David and Ahimelech's encounter.
   2. He now sometime later is in the court of Saul.
3. He's in charge of Saul's animals.
4. He stands with the servants of Saul.
5. He calls names and places.

B. He said three things about the son of Jesse (as he uses Saul's words).
1. He asked the High Priest to inquire of the Lord for him.
2. He saw the priest give him food.
3. He saw him give David Goliath's sword.

C. What does all this imply?
1. The priest was an ally of Saul.
2. He'd benefitted Saul's enemy (and this arouses great vile passion on the part of Saul).
3. Doeg skillfully arouses the hate in Saul's heart to Doeg's benefit.
4. Doeg has a material interest in the reign of Saul, namely his job!
5. We don't know why Doeg is detained:
   a) Unwittingly there?
   b) Offering some type of worship.
   c) An observant of the conduct of others.
   d) Craftily advancing himself (1 Sam. 21:7).
   e) David wrote about him - Ps. 52. (David was not in this court but in Ps. 52 he nails him).
6. Why Saul presents this name in prominence before his people is a mystery—the old mule trainer!
7. Note he is not presenting hearsay evidence, but what he saw.
8. Stanley Allen—"How far is the moon?"
9. Doeg lies about the High Priest, little wonder David despies him.

IV. Saul calls the other witness. Read Verse 11-13.
A. Saul calls for Ahimelech to come and answer charges of treason.
   1. He refuses to use the High Priest's name, but called him son of Ahitub.
   2. Ahimelech means "brother of the king," and Saul wanted nothing to do with this.
   3. Ahitub means "good brother."
   4. Saul is doing all he can to disgrace the High Priest when he should be confessing his sins and seeking forgiveness.
   5. He reviews the charges—V-13.
   6. He cites all the witnesses of David.
B. Ahimelech gently answers—V.14&15.
   1. David is faithful—no one finer to Saul.
   2. He's your son-in-law.
3. He immediately obeys (as Winston to his bosses) - your bodyguard.
   a) Says if he had done so was first time.
   b) Never before even suggested.
6. Thus a conflict in testimony.
7. It was a habit of David to inquire of the Lord.

C. Note the innocency of the priest.
1. Not conscious of any guilt this appears without thought of danger as his language shows innocency.
2. Only charge answered "Did I begin to inquire of the Lord?"
3. Words were quiet and dignified and spoke of the general feeling of the people for David.
4. His only crime was kindness.
5. He never thought the king would treat innocent men so barbarously.
6. Words show complete oneness, tenderness and union.
7. Did not expect Saul to abuse his judicial office and rely on a foreigner against a priest.
8. Can the king be satisfied with only one witness vs. two or three?
9. Isn't it rare for a man to step forth and renounce an official?
D. Then the sentence came – Read V-16.

1. It was pronounced in passion not for the support of justice, but the gratification of brutish rage.
2. By what reason does he do this?
3. It means warfare must now be urged against the most sacred things of God.
4. It was unjust--no evidence the priest had committed a capital crime.
5. Wiersbe wrote: "It was illegal to punish the whole family for the father's crime, (Deut.24:16). Their crime was knowing that David had fled and not reporting it to Saul. Samuel had warned them that this might come," (1 Sam. 8:10-18).
6. Keller pictures it as a "towering, smoldering inferno over the unfortunate priests as a mad monarch roared his defiance."
7. We'll witness the destruction to come.

Neely's Bend C/C - 12/17/06
I. How can men sink so low?
   A. We have church bombings from radicals.
   B. We see children take their parents' S.S. checks after declaring them incompetent.
   C. We see police reports on Sex Slaves, kids chained to beds, and invitation to torture.
   D. But in our study here we find innocent priests hacked to death by a self serving foreigner at the pleasure of a mad King.
      a) Bro. Scott offered no resistance to robbers and virtually lost his health.
      b) Terrel Clay tortured as a CO.
      c) Our nation founded by those escaping religious persecutions.
      d) Story of prisoners of war forced to convert.
   E. We never sink lower than attacking folks of God.
      1. One wrote, "Spiritual deterioration is nearly complete when men set themselves in antagonism to the institutions of religion. They count the blood of the covenant an unholy thing. The bold defiance of religion is too often simply an effort to cast away the cords of holy restrain."
They are here the King's court as body guards.

Yet will be ordered to slay the priests. They refuse to obey an order.

Religious instincts of men are powerful. Religions has a way of preserving the nation, the family, as you cannot shake a baby to death.

What if our consequences of their refusal? Religion has a way of preserving the nation, the family, as you cannot shake a baby to death.

Yet will be ordered to slay the priests.
e) Bad deeds will not have the final answer.

f) Footmen had more sense than their commander.

5. Footmen were the nearest guards to the King.

Exo. 1:17

B. But Saul was not to be defeated and he turned to Doeg (v-18), he being ever ready for his own advancement.

1. He attacks non-resisting priests even in their official dress.

2. He kills 85 on the spot.


2 Sam. 21:1 "So Saul his blood stood not.

1. Had to do with Eli.

1 Sam. 2:31-36

b) Seems pleased to avenge since God is not with him.

c) Word of the Lord shall not fall to the ground.

d) Remember the Holocaust.

4. Called a deed of unexampled barbarity. It's thought the ordinary priest wore a linen overgarment similar to the high priests' cape or ephod.

6. See butchered priests in white ministering robes.

7. Whenever there is a scheming leader, there is always a scheming follower.

8. Refer again to Eli.
I Sam. 2:27-36
I Kings 2:26-27

C. But Doeg was not through—he goes to Nob (v-19).
   1. In his massacring he kills whole families—men, women, children, sucklings, ox, ass, sheep.
   2. Destroys an entire city.

Ps. 17:13-
   3. Nob's destruction deprived David of official support.
   5. Though Saul refused to kill Amalek he allowed the killing of God's priests.

C. The Bright Spot in One's Escape (v 20-23) Now did be know where
   1. Abiathar escaped and fled to David.
      a) Surely all would turn in horror from Saul.
      b) Abiathar receives a friendship that lasts for the rest of David's life.
      c) He will be deprived by Solomon of the high priesthood and sent into honorable banishment at Anathoth.

I Kings 2:26
   2. He told David what has happened.
   3. He carries the ephod with which David could repeatedly inquire of the Lord.
4. He later officiated in the Jerusalem tabernacle.

2 Sam. 15:24

D. David grants Abiathar refuge (v 22-23).

1. Wonder how Abiathar knew where to find David?

2. David tenderly takes the blame on himself.

3. He feels his presence at Nob caused this calamity.

4. He assures Abiathar his abiding safety as it must ease the conscience of David.

5. Saul should feel sorry but no, and poor David felt he unwittingly caused it all.

   a) Did the wise men from the East cause the slaughter of Bethlehem babies?

   b) Can we loan a car, a gun, an invitation and be responsible if something goes wrong?

   c) Yet have our unwise deeds, out of season, brought fatal events?

   d) Should God have stopped all this if He is love?

6. David could painfully remember it all started with his first lie.

7. As he took the blame he also took the responsibility of Abiathar’s care.
8. He tells Ahiathar that Saul's hatred was not against him alone, but also me. He knows Ahiathar will be hunted by Saul, but Ahiathar and David can stand together and be safe.

9. David manfully takes the blame but he moves on, life's not over.

10. No man lives to himself; yet the consequences of our actions can lead to bloodshed—even death in childbirth.

11. David manifests great goodness for the future.

12. He feels both will be safe.

I Chron. 12:9-18
1 Chron. 11:15-18
Isa. 49:2
Ps. 91:1
Ps. 52

13. Thus was a good meeting at Keilah.

Neely's Bend - 12/3/06
DAVID SAVES A CITY

I Sam. 23:1-5

I. Varied are our lessons that come from this text.
   A. For the benefit of one the other has to be destroyed.
   B. Before negotiating any action David went first to God.
      1. Do we do this?
      2. How do we get his answer?
   C. Does war bring any benefits?
   D. Are there duties that fill us with fear?
   E. We'll see one man that makes a very brief appearance in the Scripture.

II. Let's go to our text and see it vary by verse.

III. I Samuel 23:1 (Read)
   A. What do we know about Keilah?
      1. Lay in lowlands of Judah.
      2. Not far from Philistine border.
      3. Miles south of Adullam.
      5. Not far from the thickets of Hareth.
      6. It was a walled town and this made it vulnerable for David.
3. Beat the clods very fine.
4. Level the area.
5. Beat it down with a hammer.
6. When this is done sprinkle it afresh with oil lees.
7. Let it dry.
8. This keeps mice from burrowing into it.
9. No grass can grow in it nor will the rain dissolve the surface to raise mud. (Like our basketball country courts).

IV. Verse 2.
A. David inquired of the Lord.
1. This must be first.
2. Do not rely on what you have already done other times.
3. Schaap has a great study on this: Reproduce 15 through 33 in this outline. Remember we have the Scriptures to rely on plus prayer, friends, providential circumstances as we "put out the fleece." Now 15-33 points.
4. After doing this add: "copy in #34 Henry & Scott.
5. Do we shrink from pain and conflict--Jesus had his Gethsemane.
   B. Do we use "if God wills" -- remember teachings of James 4:13.

V. Verse 3.
   A. David had 600 men and they were afraid to go to battle.
      1. Powers of fear can unexpectedly arise.
      2. Do we patiently draw out the best in men?
      3. When our plans are blasted to criticize those that present opposition.
   B. Note they saw "Armies," not God.

VI. Verse 4
   A. David goes again to God.
   B. God's not impatient with David.
   C. God reaffirms the earlier decision.
VII. Verse 5
A. Story of a great victory.
B. Obtaining of great supplies that profitted David.

VIII. Verse 6
A. The unique story of Abiathar.
   1. Means father of abundance.
   2. From Nob.
B. Son of Ahimelech the high priest.
C. Brought ephod with him.
D. Shared priesthood with Zadok.
2 Sam. 15:24
E. Later disposed.
F. Ephod was 12 precious stones, one each for each tribe.

Neely's Bend - 1/14/07
Heritage - 1/14/07
I. David has just saved Keilah—what type of reaction is to be expected from Saul and the city?

II. First we see Saul's thoughts and plans, V-7.

   A. Saul pursues David until he finally dies. He had little chance to capture him while he roamed about in the wilderness. They'll go round and round the same mountain. They will occupy the same cave and David gets out.

   B. All-out war.

   1. Read Verse 8.

   2. Full of Saul's energy devoted to David's capture—his passionate desire—that God handed him over.
III. David (V-9) is aware of the threat.

A. Secretly

1. Hebrew has no such word—it really means to be like forging or devising—one KJV has the word in brackets "devised."

2. Abiathar asked to bring the ephod.

3. Remember his daddy accused of such aid and Saul killed him even if the accusation was in question.

B. V-10 David speaks to God saying he knew about Saul's efforts and via Nob knew he'd kill Keilah if necessary to get David.

1. It was at great cost eventually to David to save Keilah.

2. He abhorred the thought that his pressure would result in slaughter due to Saul's sense of revenge.

3. Personal question:
   a) "Do we feel the urge to help unfortunate folk—2,000 homeless?"
   b) Before we start a venture do we ask God about it?
   c) Do we hide our real motive?
      Saul to besiege—what had Keilah done to him?
d) Did David have a right for concern from Keilah— he'd just set them free! Do they have any gratitude?
e) Do we reward good with evil?

Ps. 35:12
Ps. 109:4

f) How do you get your prayer answers from God?
g) Does hatred, prejudice, malice affect any of our decisions—as we meet murderers in face-to-face confrontations in trials?

C. V-11 Will David be given to Saul via Keilah?

1. People have short memories.
   Senator Barkley—what have you done for me lately?

2. Some say questions in verse 11 should be asked in reverse order.

3. Answer is yes each time David asks about fickleness of Keilah.
   a) How can gratitude be so short-lived—last week of Jesus Hosanna to crucify.
   b) David made no attempt to avenge himself.
   c) "Thanks" are very short coming today—are you thanked for what you give others? Christmas birthdays???
Luke 6:15-36

d) Do you allow this to stop you from doing good to others?

D. David leaves Keilah - V-13.
   1. Leaves with 600 men.
   2. Goes whithersoever they can.
   3. He's still faithful to God regardless of treatment given him.
   4. He believes he is in God's hands and all will work out--he has God's promises.
   5. 600 too few to fight, too many to hide - true or not? (P.C.)
   6. God to see such a man put in position he is, since David a good man.
   7. World often gives such treatment.

E. Fortunately Saul stopped momentarily his pursuit--so there are some blessings--that is at least against Keilah.

Neely's Bend - 1/28/07
I. Have you not in the same day been elated then a phone call comes that knocks you off the Christmas tree.

A. We have puns and positions.
   1. I have good news and bad news--which do you want first?
   2. Our story with David has these contrasts--reasons for anxiety and opposite reasons for joy.
   3. Saul's family--the father-in-law as can come in our families provided both.

B. Let's study varying emotions.

II. Having by the supplied information by God, David leaves Keilah and once again to the wilderness.

A. David in wilderness of Ziph.
   1. This story holds a natural fortress as the terrain presened difficult access.
   2. David there with 600 men--watch it grow--even as persecution aids the church.
   3. David faithful regardless of adversities.
   4. Ziph
      a) South of Hebron, three miles, edge of desert.
Ps. 11:1 Read whole
Ps. 54 Read also

B. Saul does not let him alone.

V-14 "...sought him every day."

1. Pray--daily bread--same way with temptation.
2. Pursuit continual.
3. God's chosen often know the pain of wilderness.
4. We are hunted every day.

Eph. 2:1 Read
Gal. 1:4 Read
Acts 14:22 Read

5. David hunted like a partridge.

I Sam. 26:20
C. Note it was God who delivered David.

1. Do we feel his presence?

2. As there things you could tell your children about how God delivered you, or are all his affairs just written about—never experienced today?

3. For awhile you may be in the wilderness rather than on the promised throne.

Neely's Bend - 2/18/07
I HAD NO CLOSER FRIEND
1 Samuel 23:16-18

I. With Winston I shared a friendship like unto no other; same with Martha & Betty.
   A. It began 1938--I was one row ahead of him in DLC chapel--2 years of school.
      1. No class together.
      2. No double dating.
      3. Just acquaintance with a good-looking young man, well behaved, that worked hard with paper route.
   B. War caused a lapse.
   C. From 1947 renewed friendship via barracks and parties.

II. 20th CC opportunities
   A. James Baird's invitation.
   B. Include Wins as circulation manager as we were cast in reverse rolls.

III. Banks & Preaching -- Proverbs 3:5
   A. Never in same congregation.
   B. A friendship that grew.
      1. Shared thoughts
         a) Never ugly
         b) Never destructive
         c) Never acutely personal--he violated no confidence
         d) Never about funeral of our own.
         e) He was pallbearer in many.
      2. I saw a capable, neat, God fearing man.
      3. Knew nothing about his own financial standings even as he tried to establish an insurance company.
IV. Special side.
   A. Children came—Sis & rattler.
   B. TV—watched pattern.
   C. Trips to California & West Coast.
   D. Parents died.
      1. Prayed all night for Brother Paul.
      2. Smithville rearing.
   E. Always the church.
      1. Generous giver.
      2. Granny White, Fairview, Harpeth Hills, Hillsboro.
   F. We were different yet friends.
   G. Eldership—no favorites.

V. 20th Century Christian
   A. Part owner & only "starter" left.
   B. CEO, Chairman, signed contract.
   C. Meant business—2 hearts tender and flint—"hit the road."
   D. Some salty comments.
   E. Black or white—little gray.
   F. Respect for authority.
   G. Woman never abused.
   H. Read Bible extensively, good student.

VI. Fudge on next part
   A. No complaints
   B. Roy’s help

Funeral Service—3/3/07
I. Name your dearest friend.
   A. When did you last see him or her?
   B. Do you expect another meeting?
   C. Have you knowingly been with one for the last time?
   D. Have you unknowingly had this experience?
   E. It is to come true for Jonathan and David though neither knew it at the time—they planned for another meeting.
      1. It never came.
      2. Jonathan was killed in battle.
      3. David did not know it until some time later.
      4. But let's study this current one—

II. Jonathan purposefully finds David for a purpose (V-16).
   A. History knows no finer friendship than this one.
   B. Unger said "the brief interview is almost unequaled in the Scripture."
      What a contrast Jonathan offers to the ambitious hopes of James and John (Mark 10:35-40).
C. Neither knows this is the last time as two strong men face each other.
1. Jonathan comes from the throne.
2. David comes from the woods and Jonathan found him. Why could not his daddy?

D. His purpose: "to strengthen his hand in the Lord."
1. Do we radiate this?
2. Or "here comes trouble."
3. Or "wonder what he wants this time."
4. Or "I am refreshed."
5. Have you shared this experience? Will you duplicate?

E. Noblest man in Saul's court brings encouragement--imagine what that will do for David!
1. God never improvises those who trust him!
2. We get burdens and blessings.
3. Jonathan has a work to do and will show and tell--he is second to David.
4. Yet he is the one to initiate the visit.
5. His visit shows unity and also diversity of duties.
6. Yet the greater man needed the support of the lesser one.
7. This makes Jonathan the greater one at this moment.

Eph. 5:27

8. One wrote "every ray of sunshine and every drop of rain is vital to the plant's growth."

9. There is an interlacing of spiritual fellowship.

10. Prayers of the shut-ins do much for us all as they have the time to exercise it.

11. Let's recognize mutual advancements.

12. Jonathan knew David was greater yet he met a need.

13. His magnanimity, self-denial, absorption in Israel's good made by him a great contribution.

14. John—he must increase but I decrease.

15. Some men are too selfish to do it.

16. Honor is due every cold-water contributor.

F. Will you assign to yourself to some way bless a brother or sister?

1. Will you bring them closer to God?

2. Will you encourage those who are making such efforts?

3. What's the last blessing someone has done for you?
4. Jonathan risks his life to do this—Saul would kill a betrayer he suspected.
5. Amidst David's trials think what this meant!
6. The separation made the hearts grow fonder.
7. He'd put his life on the line for David's friendship.
8. Nothing better than to strengthen another in the Lord.

III. They made a covenant (V-18), in the presence of God.
A. It helps to know others think you are alright with God.
B. Jonathan resigns any claim to the throne.
C. Could David hurt in any way such a friend?
D. Could you be second when the world thinks you should be #1?
E. Is it OK to dream about what you want the future to grant?
F. Note one goes to the woods, another to a house! Yet Jonathan on way to a grave—not second command. He gave up much for David!
G. Will we deny ourselves for the other's betterment—did Jesus teach this?
II. Did Jonathan still love his father?
I. Jonathan closes by being faithful to dad, nation, David, God--ever a valiant, loyal man.
Jonathan gives David a promise, a wardrobe, and protection. "There is a friend who sticks closer than a brother" (Prov. 18:24). David found such a friend in the son of Saul.

Oh, to have a friend like Jonathan. A soul mate who protects you, who seeks nothing but your interests, wants nothing but your happiness. An ally who lets you be you. You feel safe with that person. No need to weigh thoughts or measure words. You know his or her faithful hand will sift the chaff from the grain, keep what matters, and with a breath of kindness, blow the rest away. God gave David such a friend.

--Max Lucado

Facing Your Giants

pg. 23
I. How many times do you experience something again and again until you give up hope?
   A. Maybe it's golf—so many high scores you take up croquet.
   B. Trusted someone in business—their fortune left for you in Africa, you send one claimant only to find you must send again, and again, and again.
      1. No free lunches.
      2. Our newest multi-million lottery with four winners to be an instant millionaire.
      3. Risk in farming—corn high so plant a big crop and Ethanol plants close—but at least you have invested something—you do not when you roll the dice.
   C. David must wonder if anybody wants him to succeed.

II. Note the Ziphites contract via volunteering to Saul (v.19-20).
   A. David hides with us.
   B. Strongholds in the wood.
   C. Hill of Hachilah—south of Jeshimon.
1. They knew where he was.
2. Saul's spies must not be very astute.
3. 600 men surely leave tracks.
   a) Billy Williams went deer hunting.
   b) There were tracks everywhere plenty of deer.
   c) Went to their stands.
   d) Heard a roar coming to them—elated.
   e) It was hogs at Silver Point charging.
4. David hunted like a partridge.

I Sam. 26:20

5. Location
   a) Three miles southeast of Hebron.
   b) Jeshimon is not a place, but signifies desert or solitude.

6. Note they addressed Saul as "O King"—wanted Saul to know which side they were on.

Read Ps. 54
Ps. 11:1

7. Others have contracted to deliver David to Saul.

III. Saul Accepts the Offer (v.21-22)
   A. Wants details of David's whereabouts.
      1. Knows the terrain is great cover for David.
2. He's subtle (coach teaches fragile-agile, etc.
3. "Make, get more sure."
4. "Know and see" his plans.
5. Where his haunt is.
6. Witness - "who saw him there?"
7. Come tell me.
8. Find lurking place where he hides.
9. Come with certainty.
10. I'll go with you.
11. I will search him out (v.23).
B. But David's no dummy—he leaves.

IV. David Goes to Maon.
A. Retreats farther south.
B. Maon 8 1/2 miles south of Hebron.
C. Maonites were descendants of Caleb, tribe of Judah.

V. Ring Around the Roses.
A. Saul gets close.
B. David informed of Saul's coming.
C. Come to a mountain.
1. Saul chases David—each on the same mountain.
2. David flees and Saul comes right behind him on the other side of the mountain.
3. David makes haste to get away for fear of Saul.
4. About to overtake David.

D. The Message Came (v. 27)
1. Saul must hasten to come fight the Philistine invaders.
2. Saul heeds the messenger.

E. Selahammahlekoth
1. Rock or cliff of divisions.
2. Also ideally smooth so David slips away and escapes.
3. Thus Saul diverted from circling David and capturing him—as he planned to kill him.
4. You've had your rock of escape.
   a) God never at loss as to how to deliver you.
   b) He has ways and means to preserve his people.
   c) Recall your time of deliverance.

Ps. 63
5. Devil has pincer movements to encircle, but God's providence intervenes.

VI. So David goes to Engedi and dwells in his strong holds. Our God delivers you as we sing it. Thereby sin oppressed.

Neely's Bend - 2/18/07
And then there were the Philistines: a warring, blood-thirsty, giant-breeding people, who monopolized iron and blacksmithing. They were grizzlies; Hebrews were salmon. Philistines built cities; Hebrews huddled in tribes and tents. Philistines forged iron weapons; Hebrews fought with crude slings and arrows. Philistines thundered in flashing chariots; Israelites retaliated with farm tools and knives. Why, in one battle the entire Hebrew army owned only two swords— one for Saul and one for his son Jonathan (I Sam. 13:22).

--Max Lucado
Facing Your Giants pg. 14

You find little life in her surroundings. Ominous cliffs rise to the west, flattening out at two thousand feet. Erosion has scarred the land into a tyranny of caves and ruts and sparse canyons: a home for hyenas, lizards buzzards...and David. Not by choice, mind you. He didn't want to swap the palace for the badlands. No one chooses the wilderness. It comes at you from all directions—heat and rain, sandstorms and hail. We prefer air-conditioned bedrooms and culs-de-sac—safety.

But sometimes we have no vote. Calamity hits and the roof rips. The tornado lifts and drops us in the desert. Not the desert in southeastern Israel, but the desert of the soul.

A season of dryness.

-over-
Isolation marks such seasons. Saul has effectively and systematically isolated David from every source of stability. His half-dozen assassination attempts ended David's military career.

--Max Lucado  
_Facing Your Giants_  
pg. 36
ESCAPE: NARROW PHYSICALLY BUT WIDE SPIRITUALLY

I Sam. 24:1-7

I. There are some things that come our way and we call the escape a narrow one physically, yet because of what we feel spiritually the escape is as wide as an eight lane highway.
   A. Because Saul was so mean and unfair to David, the men of David felt any opportunity for David to kill Saul was God given.
   B. Yet David had such respect for God's anointed that there was no escape at all--it was God ordered.
   C. Our text is I Samuel 24:1-7. Let's see the events involved and I hope I do not embarrass you by accurately citing the true facts.

II. Chapters of the Story
   A. Saul retreats from Philistine pursuits--V-1. 
      1. Saul rebels the Philistine incursion.
      2. He left the chase of David when he had him on the rock of offense.
      3. He comes to Engedi.
         a) Barren region, southern Canaan. Those who hated David knew of his presence there.
b) Engedi—a plateau rising 2,000' above the Dead Sea.
c) Pool there called the Palm Wood.
d) Behold a cluster of campfires in the vineyards of Engedi—
   (Song of Solomon 1:14).
e) Means the spring of the goat.
f) West of the Dead Sea.
g) "Ideal country for an outlaw to go into because of the availability of grown food."
   (Unger)
h) Also a great place to hide.

B. Saul took 3,000 men and went looking for David.
1. Shows how intent Saul was in his bloody pursuit.
2. Nothing more pressing to desire of Saul than catch David.
3. Left Philistine pursuit for this.
4. Involvement of 3,000 men shows how intent Saul was.
5. Comes to the region of the wild goats, the Ibex.
7. Keller wrote "shepherd instincts of David might have brought David to these sheepcotes as Saul imagined."

Ps 38:12 Seek after my life, destroy it.
8. Schaap wrote, "Saul's persistent and unjustified hounding was enough to make the most patient person say 'enough! I'm not taking this anymore.'"

C. Saul enters a cave where David and his men are in the back side of it already and unbeknownst to Saul—V-3.

1. Saul makes a private entrance and walks into the hands of David and his men.
2. Syriac uses the plural for the entrance.
3. Vulgate uses Judges 3:24 in the marginal reading. "...not by man—only two times in the Bible.
4. NKJV "relieve himself."
5. Scholars say it means to have a "...covered his feet with royal mantle.
6. KJV - cover his feet.
7. Ellicott says Saul tired after morning march and at mid-day retires of siesta in a cool, dark cave; faithful attendant covers king's feet with royal mantle.
8. Saul has no idea David's in the back of the cave.
9. Men could see Saul walk in but he could not see him in the darkness. 
10. Liberty Theatre was always dark when entered, feel way down aisle and Tiny Chapman ran her hand through an old man's beard.

11. Once you were in the cave looking out toward the light you could see who was coming in, but from the outside as you looked into the cave you could see nothing.

12. So black you could not see four paces ahead, but Saul's height would give him away.

13. The Arabs called this area a hiding place and once 30,000 men hid themselves.

14. I'm glad we know the reason Saul came to the cave—it shows how intimately God knows us.

15. The Law of Moses required strict sanitation measures. Each soldier was required to leave the camp and relieve himself. He had to carry a small shovel, travel along with his weapons so he could dig a hole, cover the excrements.

16. This means Saul was away from the troops thus quite vulnerable.

17. Seeking his privacy made him an easy prey for David.
18. There is a tradition that Saul felt he was safe in the cave because a spider had woven her web over the mouth of it, therefore he knew no one had gone in—this is just Jewish tradition.
19. Saul came to relieve himself because constipation was called the "curse of kings."
20. He did not hear the whispers of the armed warriors in the darkness.
21. Because as we'll see in the next verse the soldiers were encouraging David to kill him.
22. David with Goliath's sword could quickly have beheaded him.

D. Just what will David do?

Job 5:2  "Resentment kills a fool and envy slays the simple."

Neely's Bend ) - 2/25/07
Heritage C/C )
I. There is a difference between convictions and temptations.
A. I will not watch on TV that which is lustful, vile, obscene.
   1. You come to this because God wants our hearts, thoughts to be clean.
   2. He puts a blessing on the "pure in heart."
   3. But we get tempted to watch Grey's Anatomy since everyone else is and we fall.
B. Conviction? I want to lose weight.
   1. Easy to get a diet.
   2. We stay with it for awhile.
   3. I most easily go on a diet right after I've eaten-- "not tonight."
   4. So we give in.
C. David was not going to raise his hand against "God's anointed." Was this just a conviction or a command? No matter how bad Saul needed correction David was not going to put him out of commission.
D. Don't you remember the western movie, Alan Ladd rides in out of nowhere. Hidden is the fact he's a famous gunslinger--the guns are put away in a box never again to
D. (cont'd)
be used, then a tyrant comes to
town and to the applause of all he
straps them on again and demolishes
the tyrant.
E. David faces such a test.

II. Review the story.
A. It's Engedi.
B. Saul comes with 3,000 looking for
David and his 600.
C. Saul, to relieve himself, comes into
a cave David and his men are
already occupying.
D. Saul evidently, totally ignorant of
David's out-numbering presence of
600 to one goes to sleep.
E. Let's pick of the I Samuel 24 story.

III. The men encourage David to kill Saul.
A. Read I Samuel 24:4
1. Men are in agreement--not one
dissenting vote.
2. Further God said he'd do this and
this is it!
23:17
25:28-30
3. If Saul had this chance what
would he do?
B. Dramatically watch David arise and go to the sleeping Saul.
1. Will he kill him?
2. Or just capture him?
3. Will he accommodate the advice of his soldiers?
4. The jeweled armor, the bracelet he wore all identify the man at David's feet.
5. This is ambition for some come true.
6. It will rid David of his rival; the throne is his anyhow, this God intended.
7. As David saw the face that hated him could he use Goliath's sword and end it all?
8. As he drew his sword what did he do with it? He cut off part of his skirt!

C. What did this show?
1. Great love for his father-in-law.
2. Great honor to the king.
3. Loyalty owed the commander and chief.

D. What do you get from this?
1. David's loyal to conviction.
2. He loved the king's house.
3. He had no jealousy, envy, hatred.
4. Shows his patience—wait until God
does it another way. "I'll not
take the matter into my own
hands."
5. "I'll show you how to deal with
people who hurt you."
6. David's men, as Schaap said, saw
only one thing—vulnerability.
7. David two times saw God's
anointed.
8. Use Lucado card.
9. You learn a lesson in forgiveness.

Matt. 18:23-27 Forg of debt.
Matt. 6:12 Forgive our debts as
Deut. 32:35 VENGEANCE.

10. Dr. Hart said, "Forgiveness means
surrendering my right to hurt
back."

E. That sharp sword cut quickly
through Saul's robe and did not
awaken him.

1. What did God want David to do?
The men said kill him. David's
heart said mercy and proof to
Saul of my loyalty.
2. In race, military tension in the
south a white private saluted a
black captain "I salute the uniform
not the man that's in it."
F. What did the severed robe mean?
1. It was an affront—not manly.
2. It partially satisfied a sense of control that forever discredited Saul.
3. This gained face with soldiers—"I could have killed him."
4. Character is maintained.

James 1:12 "Blessed is the man that.

Prov. 24:9

5. This made David stronger to himself.

IV. Saul's heart was not pierced, but David's was.

V-5 "And it came to pass afterward..."

A. David reproves himself for his playfulness.
1. Now more than ever he will not attack Saul.
2. David's better self arose.
3. Was it his conscience that he might be tempted to kill Saul?
   That's the real emotional burden!
4. His heart smote him not for what he did, but for what he thought said Unger.

2 Sam. 24:10

5. We can carry life-long scars though we are forgiven.
6. David saw Saul was his king, commander in chief, father-in-law, Lord's anointed.

7. Keller wrote, "The cutting off of the robe was an act of utter contempt for the one who wore it. It was a gesture of degradation. It was total humiliation, more potent than could be put in human language."

8. He further wrote, "The blackness of David's heart matched the prevailing darkness of this dark and dusty cave. Though he did not murder the tyrant in cold blood, he had in fact shown that he murdered him in heart."

B. Thus David apologizes to his men.

1. Wiersbe wrote, "David cutting off Saul's robe first was an insolent act of disrespect that humiliated Saul, but it was also a symbolic gesture not unlike what Saul did to Samuel's robe (I Sam. 15:27-28). Secondly, by cutting off the royal robe David was declaring that the kingdom has been transferred to him."
Thirdly, the piece of cloth was proof that David did not intend to kill the king and that the flatters in the court were wrong. Leaders must know how to interpret events and respond in the right way."

C. V-7 David stayed his servants—suffered not to rise against Saul. Saul arose and went on his way.
1. Stayed is a Hebrew word that means "cut off," "crush down."
2. Note David used "words."
3. David promised the kingdom but never told to kill Saul.
4. Unscathed, Saul stood up, adjusted his royal robe and strode out of the darkness into the blinding desert sunlight. He didn't know it, but he looked as absurd as a new clipped poodle shorn of its long and handsome coat. (Keller)
In these two scenes I count six times when David called Saul "the Lord's anointed." Can you think of another term David might have used? Buzzkill and epoxy brain come to my mind. But not to David's. He saw, not Saul the enemy, but Saul the anointed. He refused to see his grief-giver as anything less than a child of God. David didn't applaud Saul's behavior; he just acknowledged Saul's proprietor—God. David filtered his view of Saul through the grid of heaven. The king still belonged to God, and that gave David hope.

--Max Lucado
Facing Your Giants
pg. 48
I. The scene is set.
   A. Saul, skirtless, walks out of the cave, ignorant of the fact David's been in it with him.
   B. As Saul, ignorant of his delivery walks out, David follows him.

II. This is David's call on the exit.
   B. We'll study this speech.

III. Factors of the speech.
   A. Verse 9.
   B. P.C. points out these things:
      1. No rashness on David's part.
      2. He knows there are greater sinners than Saul.
      3. He knows men can invent lies about another.
      4. There is a gift of discerning spirits.
      5. Wicked men can use Saul as their tool.
      6. Deeds can test our principles.
      7. We can inflame prejudice and God condemns this.

Ps. 57:4
Lev. 19:16
Prov. 10:31
I Cor. 6:9

8. We must meet in righteous manner those who oppose.
9. Can we meet with the assertion of innocency?
10. Can we directly deny accusations and rebuke false statements?

Titus 1:11
Ps. 7:8-10
I John 3:21

C. Now go to a verse study.

IV. Verse study.
A. Verse 9 - Read
1. David addresses Saul with deep reverence.
2. It's accompanied with acts of profound homage.
3. It's acts of inferior to superior.
4. It would show Saul he is no rival king.
5. David had deadly enemies in the court.
6. He follows Saul out of the cave and calls to him.
7. He will plead for Saul to accept his loyalty.
8. He tells Saul others urged David to kill him—thus how close he was to death.
9. As Saul will quickly turn he sees a warrior with face to the ground bowing before him.
10. Read

I Jn. 3:15 "Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer."

11. Two times David will have a chance to kill Saul (24:26).

B. Verse 10 - Read

1. Literal translation "Jehovah delivered thee today into my hand in the cave and they bade me kill you."
2. Loneliness, rejection and despair can lead to giving up and sin but David clings to faith.

Psalm 63

3. No matter how down we are we must not lose faith.

C. Verse 11 - Read

1. Speaks of father not in sense of father-in-law.
2. What do you call your new parents?
3. My father shows respect of youth to age.
4. Also loyal subject to the sovereign.
5. If you can't respect the man in office, you can the office.

Rom. 13:1-7
I Pet. 2:13-17


D. Verse 12 - Read
1. David allows the Lord to be the judge.
2. He relies on the justice of God to vindicate.

Ps. 7

3. See exhibition of unusual generosity.

E. Verse 13 - Read
1. Greek proverb "from a bad raven comes a bad egg."
2. If from a bad person comes wickedness, this proverb shows David did not have the character of a rebel or a murderer.

F. Verse 14 - Read
1. The comparison of the grandeur and power of a great king and a dead dog is expressive.
2. Hebrews loathe a dead dog.
3. The boxed trophy is a single flea.
4. Read:
   2 Samuel 9:8
   16:9

G. Verse 15 – Read
1. David believed the providence of God would bring about the anointing of the next king.
2. Never rush the timing of God.

Adventures with Jesus Ministries – 3/6/07
Neely's Bend – 3/11/07
Heritage – 3/25/07

Abundant Living Seminar – Branson, MO

Nov. '07
I. We come to the close of a cave encounter.
   A. Saul makes the last speech knowing David has saved his life.
   B. David will surprise some by the granting of a gracious gesture—witnessed by his men.
      1. Will they think what else stupid to us will David do?
      2. What did they get out of it?
      3. When the final chapter is written what did you get out of it?

II. Set the stage for Saul's speech.
   A. David concludes his speech (in spite of lady insisting Keeble not conclude).
   B. Saul turns and faces David.
      1. He sees the cloth patch proof.
      2. Wants assurance it's David and that his life has been saved.

III. Saul's speech.
   A. Verse 16.
      1. Turns, is this your voice, David?
      2. How sincere is "my son?"
      3. How would you react if you were David?
4. Saul loudly wept!

B. What others said:
1. Saul's tenderness in terms and tears is as tender as the morning cloud and early dew.
2. There are seasons of tenderness in impenitent men.
3. If we would be sinners we have to force the truth away from our lives.

Hosea 6:4 "O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away."

Psalm 106:13 "They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel."

Psalm 7:9 "For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins."

4. Softened feelings are one thing; repentance is another.
5. Easy to go on a diet when I've just eaten.

C. Read verse 17 as Saul also describes three levels of life:
1. Divine level - return good for evil.
2. Human - return good for good.
3. Demonic - return evil for good.
4. David is learning to rely on the justice and vengeance of God.
D. Saul raises a normal behavior - will a man release his enemy?
E. Saul comes to the admission that David will one day be king and God has put the kingdom in his hands. (That makes the point--no matter how low we are we must never lose faith in God).

IV. Saul's audacious requests - read V-21.
A. We want to be remembered.
B. But we shall not long have this happen to us.
C. Many poor deny themselves to feel they'll have a great funeral.

V. That Verse 22 departure - Saul home--
David strong hold!
A. David wise to be cautious as Saul's so fickle and thus quickly changes.
B. David's circumstances will not quickly improve, but no matter how bleak he stayed true to God.
C. Note these men parted in peace.
D. God's grace teaches us to forgive our enemies, be kind to them, but watch placing trust in those who repeatedly seek to deceive us—David to strong hold!

E. Within two chapters Saul is again after David.

F. Read:
Psalm 86:6-12

Prov. 16:32  "He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city."

Neely's Bend C/C - 3/18/07
Branson, MO - Nov. /07
(Abundant Living Seminar)
I. This is another exchange between Saul and David.
   A. Setting—they've just left the cave.
   B. David has spoken first and proclaims his innocency of any design on Saul's life.
   C. Sometime, as Jesus and Herod nothing is said—have you had those experiences?

II. Let's study Saul's reaction to a most embarrassing situation.
   A. Do you recall a personal one?
   B. Can you not feel the relevancy of this one?

III. We go to our text for a verse by verse exam.
   A. V.16 (READ)
      1. David has earlier shown Saul how near he was to death.
      2. Do you want to know your last?
      3. How will you feel if hospice is called?
      4. The forebearance of David has touched Saul to the quick.
      5. Saul not only speaks kindly but note he cried.
      6. If a candidate did today how would we feel?
      7. For a short time Saul says he will amend his conduct toward David.
8. Sadly we'll see it's only temporary.
9. David as the last verse of the chapter shows knows better than to try to go back to the court.
10. Though he has a precarious position he maintains it.
11. He'll still be an outlaw.
12. Why do we not keep our word as parents, employees, etc?
13. Though Saul cried it didn't mean much.

Ps. 37:6
14. It was a temporary emotional reaction but brought no repentance or change of heart.

B. v-17 (READ)
1. David's action gives us an insight into his character.
2. This is a moment of truth for both men.

C. v-18 (READ)
1. David will give Saul another chance to live.
2. See chapter 26.
D. v-19 (READ)
1. Note things attributed to the Lord.

E. v-20 (READ)
1. The Lord earlier said he is to rent the Kingdom from him and give to a neighbor.

1 Sam. 15:21
2. This is the first mention of David.
3. Secular world has found one reference to him.
4. Saul admits David will be the next King.
5. How do we feel about those that follow us?
7. Would not Saul's statement encourage David?
8. Have you had a similar experience?
9. Weersby says Saul describes three levels of life.
   a) When we return good for evil.
   b) When we return good for good and evil for evil.
   c) Demonic level when we return evil for good.
10. Carnal Christians realize the reasonableness of Christ's claims on our lives.
F. v-21 (READ)
1. Saul makes an appeal his seed not be destroyed.
2. This was done.
1 Kings 15:29
1 Kings 16:11
2 Kings 10
3. Happened in Saul's family however.
4. Was Saul in position to ask for favor?

G. v-22 (READ)
1. Note the different places where they went.
2. It contrasts their positions.
3. Did persecution of David cease?
4. Did David's circumstances improve? What did he get out of all of this?
5. Did it affect his relationship with God?
6. Were they still bleak?
7. Could David still be close to God?
Eph. 4:20
:52
Ps. 86:5
:11
8. Did the men part in peace?
9. Was Saul expressively thankful?
10. Can we forgive our enemies without fully trusting them?
11. Did Saul once again hurt for David?

Prov. 16:32
12. Does anything justify our failing to trust God?

Branson, MO – Nov. '07
(ABundant Living Seminar)
I. One man that earned a lot of copy from the Bible was Samuel.
   A. In the midst of the Saul-David story the record says he died and was buried. All Israel wept.
   B. It seemingly made a change in Saul.
   C. Was it the cause of David moving to another wilderness?
   D. When great men die change inevitably comes.
      1. Let's study Samuel's life.
      2. Wonder how many men wear his name today?
      3. David, a type when he died.

II. First we look at his youth.
   A. Studies from 1 Samuel 1 and 2.
   B. God put this man before us that we may learn much.

III. After we look at Samuel's youth I want us to also see:
   A. His ministry.
   B. His character.
   C. His effect on David.
   D. His legacy.
   E. Finally his death.
   "Saul died in his house." (2 Sam 1:26)
   "Saul's tyranny had broken Israel."
IV. But let's go now to the very beginning things about this astonishing man.

A. But first see this:

1. Name – God hears or to ask.
2. Last of Judges and first of the prophets.
4. Grew up in horrible times even in the temple.
5. Courage to challenge the people to do better.

1 Sam. 7:3

6. We sing Ebenezer the "stone of help."

1 Sam. 7:12

7. Bad sons.

1 Chron. 6:28

8. Folks requested a king to his displeasure.

1 Sam. 8:6


1 Sam. 9:6 "There is a man of God in this city."

10. Anointed Saul.

1 Sam. 10:1-13

11. Told people duties of a king.
12. Confirmed it by sending a thunderstorm.
I Sam. 12:18
13. He corrected Saul.

I Sam. 15:35
(This was last meeting with Saul, later the witch).
14. He was a king maker.

I Chron. 11:3
15. He dedicated gifts for the house of God.

I Chron. 26:28

2 Chron. 35:18
17. He was a writer.

I Chron. 29:29
18. Man of prayer.

Ps. 99:6
Jer. 15:1
Acts 3:24
Acts 13:26
Heb. 11:32

As Clark wrote: "He was inimical to corrupt, accepted no bribes, he had no pension from the state, did not enrich himself nor any of his relatives from the public purse, he lost no private debts to be discharged by him or his creditors."
Justice was by him duly and impartially administered, and oppression, wrong had no evidence in his administration.

His death mentioned Clark.

X 25:1 28:3

Neely's Bend - 4/1/07
Heritage - 4/8/07
Perhaps Longfellow provided his own best summary in "A Psalm of Life":

Lives of great men all remind us
We can make our lives sublime,
And, departing, leave behind us
Footprints on the sands of time.

-- Nicholas A. Basbanes
Famous Once Again

SMITHSONIAN - February 2007

Die when I may, I want it said of me, by those who know me best, that I always plucked a thistle and planted a flower when I thought a flower would grow.

-- Louise Bachelder
Abraham Lincoln - Wisdom and Wit
A MEMORY SYSTEM.

Forget each kindness that you do
As soon as you have done it;
Forget the praise that falls on you
The moment you have won it;
Forget the slander that you hear
Before you can repeat it;
Forget each slight, each spite, each sneer,
Wherever you may meet it.

Remember every kindness done
To you, whate'er its measure;
Remember praise by others won,
And pass it on with pleasure.
Remember every promise made
And keep it to the letter;
Remember those who lend you aid,
And be a grateful debtor. (Exchange.)

--E.A. ELAM

Elam's Notes on Bible School Lessons -.1928
SAMUEL REVIEWED
I Samuel 25:1

I. Though we looked at his death we might do well to review that great man Samuel.
   A. Mark says Daniel to him comes closer to being flawless like Christ than any other man.
   B. Samuel deserves our adoration also.

II. Events in his life.
   A. Brought to tabernacle.
      1. Work with Eli.
      2. Opened doors.
   B. Call 3X Speak Lord Thy Servant Hears (Josephus said he was 12 years old)
   C. Had 3 brothers and 2 sisters.
   D. Sound alike?

1 Sam. 2:26 Child Samuel grew--favor both Lord & Man

E. Courage
   1. Both ears of everyone tingle 1 Sam. 2:12
   2. Told vision to Eli "every whit".
   3. All Israel knew he was a prophet (2:19-21).

F. Chapter 7--Mizpah--Ebenezer Thunderstorm

G. Summation 7:15-17

H. Sons a noncredit (8:3)--walked not in Samuel's ways.
1. Asked for a King.
2. Displeased Samuel (8:6)
3. Prayed about it.
4. V-7 didn't reject Samuel but God.

I. Great review of government 8:10-18
   1. Thus comes Saul.
   2. 33 years with him.

J. Anoint David in Bethlehem
K. Keeps Judging Israel
12:23 "Forbid that I should sin--ceasing praying--teach good & right way"

Read v 24-25
   1. Earlier thunderstorm
   2. Now one at wheat harvest.

III. Close of Life
   A. School of prophets
   B. Rather obscure
   C. Grandson Heman one of David's singers (I Chron.6:33)
   D. Free of blame

12:1
   E. Buried in his house
2 Chron. 33:26
2 Kings 21:18
Heritage - 4/29/07
Branson, MO - 11/18/07 (Abundant Living Seminar)
I. As this chapter begins we bid goodbye to a dear and godly man, Samuel; we stay in touch with a courageous man, David; and we meet a new and unbelievable couple--Nabal and Abigail.

A. Character studies are intended to allow us to see ourselves: "That sounds like me," or "I'd never do anything that dumb," or it sounds like one of my friends all over again."

B. For our betterment let's study the four.

II. First of the four is Samuel.

A. He was asked of God.

B. He's first of prophets and last of Judges.

C. He's godly from birth to death and is even raised from the dead to speak to us, certainly to Saul.
   1. Contrast the humility of Samuel with the pride of Nabal.
   2. Jessie Tucker told me the one thing he sees missing in young people today is humility.
   3. Samuel wanted no tomb--just to be buried in his own house.
4. Though worthy of every adoration and honor, asked nothing via remembrance.
5. Saul had just asked David to preserve his seed.
6. We'll see Nabal who wanted everything for himself.
7. We don't even know if Saul or David went to Samuel's funeral.
8. It seems David was 100 miles south and Samuel's death will increase his dangers; he will retreat further south.

III. David is off the front page as our story starts.

IV. We meet for the first time Abigail and Nabal.

A. Abigail will come on strong later.
B. It's Nabal who first is more widely introduced.
C. Let's see first his Caleb connection.
   1. This story takes place at Carmel, 7 or 8 miles S.E. of Hebron.
   2. It's 30 or 40 miles south of Jerusalem as the crow flies.
   3. Cabel at 80 said "give me this mountain," but this descendant is of another spirit.
D. About Nabal.
1. A wealthy chieftan who's forebearer was a friend of Joshua, a brave spy.
2. Great flocks and herds--called "very great."
3. Peggy Tidwell lost a $3 million loan for her bank. She told the president, his only comment "those things happen."
4. 3,000 sheep, 1,000 goats, personnel to handle such at shearing time--that's where we meet him.
5. David had given protection for his livestock and had never taken a one of them.
6. Just think of the acreage demanded to pasture all these 4,000.
7. His name means "fool" and he was well named.
   a) Connected to our navel which means to "fade away."
   b) Was it a nickname given because of his stubborness?
   c) Denote stupidity also moral perversity--gets drunk when he should be attending to business.
   d) Seems surly.

8. No doubt about his wealth--Hun said family laughed at uncle's jokes that were poor, but laughed because he's wealthy.
   a) It takes more than money to make one great.
   b) But world calls them great because of dollars.
   c) God gave him wealth but not wisdom or grace.
   d) Like all "great" he'll die and we'll see why--Anna N. Smith overdosed.

V. Meet Abigail.
   A. A very wise woman.
   B. Far-sighted grasp of matters.
   C. Pious!
   D. Her name:
1. "Whose father is joy; joy of exultation of my father."
2. Lived up to her name.

E. Disposition
1. Sunny
2. Gracious
3. Level-headed
4. Kind
5. Decisive
6. Generous
7. Intelligent
8. Beautiful

F. How could a lady of such a personality be married to a fool?
1. Yet many women are!
2. We are left to wonder.
3. As we've earlier seen, she is married to (and stayed married) to an ill-humored, evil, selfish, oppressive man. He cared not what policy and grace might bring to him.
4. Think of the contrast in this husband and wife; beauty and the beast.

G. Her reputation.
1. Great influence for good.
2. Blessed help to David.
3. She respected the anointed king of Israel, David.
4. We find David loves her dearly and rescues her at Ziklag (30:5,28).
5. She will give David a son, Chileab (2 Sam. 3:3).
6. And a third son born at Hebron called Daniel (1 Chron. 3:1).
7. Knew what her husband was and called him a "worthless fellow."

VI. Now remember our story will come at shearing time.
A. How did you regard harvest time?
B. What event did we make of hog-killing, wheat harvest, strawberry picking, end of garden?
C. Did it move you to generosity or selfishness?

Neely's Bend - 4/8/07
Heritage C/C - 5-6-07
SHE'S SOME WOMAN! WE NEED MORE!
1 Sam. 25:2-3

1. It seemed a strange union.
A. Nebal, the Man in Moon (1 Sam. 25:2).
   1. Very great. Religious privileges unused
   2. 3000 sheep. Increase condemnation.
   3. 1000 goats. Abundance should make us
B. Abigail. Thankful to God, generous to men.
   1. Woman of good understanding (1 Sam. 25:3).
      (a) Tact. Prov. 19:14 "A prudent wife is
      (b) Religious background.
   2. Of Beautiful Countenance.
      (a) She did not cultivate beauty at neglect of brain.
      3. Know nothing of parents, but name means "Cause
         of Joy." Hers was a glad bring presence.
C. Good that a beauty married well!
   1. "But the man was: Belonged to good family (Caleb)
      (a) Churlish: bear, harsh, rude, brutal.
      (b) Evil in his doings (V. 3).
         Drunk, stubborn, ill tempered.
         Son of Belial (But he didn't embliter Abigail)
      (c) Nebal = Fool. Read V. 25.
D. Some unions are not what they seem to be!
   1. Beauty & brains met the beast & brutality.
   2. Watch unequal yokes.
II. It was sheep shearing time.
   A. David sent 10 young men c request.
      (V. 5-8). Greeting lit. "For life!" Good luck,
   B. Request Denied (V. 10-11). (They ceased, rested.
      1. Pretended never heard of him. (Sar as custom)

   No man hides wealth to himself!
2. Every word an insult.
3. Was David a runaway slave.
4. Note my bread, my water, my flesh, my shearsers.
C. David Angered (V. 13).
   1. Gird on the sword.
   2. 400 strong.
   3. Slaughter everything!
4. Proverb - It's not wise to put to sea in a storm.

III. Abigail's Intercession.
   A. She's told by servants (V. 14-17).
   B. Abigail goes c provisions (V. 18-19).
   C. Abigail meets David.
      1. David makes a hot headed speech of revenge.
      2. Abigail lighted off ass, fell before David on her face, bowed to ground, fell at his feet (V. 23).
   3. Made a conciliatory speech V. 24-31.
      (a) Note compliment to David (V. 28).
      (b) Bundle of life (V. 29).
      (c) Takes the responsibility to herself.
      (d) Appeals to David's better self.
      (e) Told him of a great future he had!
   4. David said blessed be thy advice.
      Read V. 35.
      (a) "Exorcised the demon of revenge."
      (b) Awoke the angel that slumbered in David's bosom.
      (c) Even admitted he'd been wrong.
      (d) Retracted destruction vow he'd made in the presence of his men.
      (e) Can we repent?

D. Abigail Awaits the End of a Drunken Banquet.
1. Made a feast "like a King." Ostentatious
   (a) Returned to her wicked husband as hard as it was
   (b) No divorce, faithful, loyal.
   (c) Doesn't say they had a child to return to.
2. Merry heart.
3. Drunken heart.
4. Told him nothing till morning light.
   (a) Wine gone out.
   (b) Heart died w/1 him.
   (c) Became as stone.
   (d) 10 days later God smote & he died.
E. Abigail marries David.
   2. Happier life.
      (a) Son Chileab (God is my judge).
      11 Sam. 3:3 "And his second, Chileab, of Abigail
      1 Chron. 3:1 "Now these were the sons of David
IV. Obviously --
A. You've a wisdom to impart.
B. You've a faith to share.
C. You've a help to offer.
D. You've a risk to take to get it done.
E. May God keep us from acts of folly.
F. Women incite man to his worst or inspires him to
do his best!
6. To be Successful:
   1. Tone & manner befitting persons & circumstances
   2. Clear, but delicate reference to what's right
   3. Readiness to meet every factual claim
   4. Evident appreciation for actual position of
those we address
5. Gentle appeal to sacred religious hopes
6. Regard to principle of self interest.

Hillsboro (Ladies Class) - 11/30/89
I. This story further introduces Nabal and Abigail
   A. We see their nature in unfolding events.
   B. We see ourselves as we ask ourselves "How would I have handled it?"
   C. I've called it "Request: Made, Denied, Reviewed" and that will set the action for us.
II. Request Made
   A. David is in the wilderness but he naturally misses the sheep he has been protecting.
      1. News travels—sheep shearing time.
      2. Two views expressed.
      3. Keller's—he wrote "Sheep do not relish being sheared. They struggle and kick and stiffen necks in fear of the shears that slide & glide swiftly between fleece & pelt. The wool is foul with dust, burs, ticks, dung and other debris. In the heat the lanolin and other sheep odors are pungent and repulsive." (But I've heard farmers say "it smells like money to me.")
4. He further wrote "Everything in sheep shearing demands strength, energy & drive to get it done. Men's tempers flare easily and anger is ignited by the least interruption. Too often they're misrepresented as sweet, gentle characters who love animals & everyone else as he speaks of livestock men."

B. David dispatches 10 young men on a journey of request.
1. Here we'll meet Abigail & Nabal.
2. We'll meet Beauty & the Beast.
3. It's estimated David now has at least 600 men.
4. It's a multi-peaceful greeting to one who lives in prosperity.
5. Ellicott says it's a wonderful time, a very pleasant time to ask people for help. People with large estates usually have a festival--opposite of Keller.
6. Ellicott says prosperity could be translated various ways: "to my brother" or "for my times and seasons" or "it may turn out well and may you be prosperous."
7. Clark says this was the ancient form of sending greetings to a friend.
8. Some live contrastingly with an abundance of wealth and in pleasure yet dead while they live.
9. Read v-6 and 1 Tim. 3:6.
C. Read v 6-9
1. David chooses a good time while Nabal sees prosperity.
2. It's likely without any threat raiding parties could expect a contribution.
3. He's not asking for royal dainties but whatever came to his hand and he'd be thankful for it.
4. How do you review a tip?
5. David had given protection according to both sets of herds-men.
6. David's troops had not been guilty of plundering, only of protecting.
7. Young men said exactly what they were told to say.
8. v-9 could be translated "they sat down and they waited modestly for an answer.
9. Vulgati: "they were all silent."

III. Request Denied--v 10 & 11 Read
A. Examine the Denial
1. Nabal churlish, foolish, harmful.
2. He's sympathetic with Saul.
3. It's an open declaration of hostility.
4. It expresses no gratitude.
5. He did not believe David a King.
6. Why should I give my food to strangers?
7. Young men had graciously presented their case and an older man rails on them, insults them.
8. The Hebrew word describes the shrieking of a bird of prey as it swoops down to tear its victims.
9. He is furious because David's men interrupt his work.
10. He's incensed to think this desert fugitive would demand supplies from him only because he had not raided his flocks in the field--what right could have been yours anyhow to do this?
11. Why should David have a right to celebrate when he, under animal pressure, must stop his work to take care of them?
12. Water was very precious though some translations have wine.

Josh. 15:19

13. We'll later see men get drunk.
14. Do we repent of the good we've done?
15. Can we be jealous of others and their good fortune?
16. Read again v-11 and count the personal pronouns.
17. To whom did Nabal give credit for his wealth?

B. What did the young men do?
   1. Read v-12.
   2. Prudent & pious relations are a treasure and often retard ruin of those who have not sense enough to know their worth. (Henry & Scott)

C. David's Rebuttal  v-13 Read
   1. David is infuriated and is going to wipe out the insult with Nabal's blood.
   2. David vows death to every male and uses an action only males could use.
   3. He's furious Nabal has scorned his protection & rudely rebutted his overture of kindness.
   4. David goes into a passion as he sees covetous men keep all they have for themselves.
   5. Even great men can disgrace themselves.
   6. Christ's servants when abused must leave it to Him to wait and do what's right.
   7. Do we let our anger get the best of us?
8. Do we rush in and satisfy our passions? Read 1 Peter 5:8
9. Are both Nabal & David at fault?
10. We'll see later the view of 400 vs 200 left behind.

Neely's Bend – 4/15/07
Heritage C/C – 5-13-07
THE HOLY SPIRIT INTRODUCES A POWERFUL WOMAN

I Sam. 25:18–

I. God made the sexes and he intends we see the separateness.
   A. The perseverance of their distinctiveness is vital to the world.
   B. In each sex he made some great leaders. (Will Rogers said we all
could not be leaders--someone has to stand on the street corners to
applaud as leaders go by).
   C. In the person of Abigail we meet one of God's great ladies.
   D. Her name means "Father is rejoicing" and most every daddy would rejoice
to have a daughter like Abigail.
      1. Yet we know nothing about her parents.
      2. We do know of her spirituality as her soul was "bound in the bundle
of life with the Lord God."
      3. We'll find her to be a "woman of good understanding and of a
beautiful countenance."
      4. We see her "exercise the demon of revenge who woke the angel that
was slumbering in the bosom of David."
      5. She will demonstrate the use of the wisdom of wise words.
6. King David will salute her with
"Blessed be thy advise."
7. We'll see a short courtship of a
widow as "David communed with
Abigail" (v.39) -- a technical
expression for asking for one's
hand in marriage.
8. She's a rich widow and brings
wealth to David--"don't marry for
money but it's okay to love one
that's got it." (Olmstead)
9. The sweetest lives are those to
duty wed
Whose deeds, both great and small
and close knit stands,
Of an unbroken thread, where
love ennobles all
The world may sound no trumpets,
ring no bells
The Book of Life the shining
record tells. (E.B. Browning)
10. Let's meet this remarkable lady.
I Sam. 25:18-27

II. Meet Abigail
A. She's just been told of Nabal's
crudeness.
I Sam. 25:14-17
B. Sensing the mutual danger she moves
to action.
Verse 18 READ
1. From Nabal's shepherds she hears the insulting words.
2. Extended to this famous outlaw captain.
3. Sensed the deadliness of the insults by them and conveyed it to their mistress.
4. She saw acts of imprudent husband and knew there was no time to lose, else dire consequences would follow.
5. No time must be lost.

C. Her Acts
1. One (Henry and Scott) wrote "Wisdom in this case was better than weapons of war."
2. Note her sense of timing--haste was necessary.

Luke 14:32
3. She gets the best according to the usual entertainment of those times.
4. Husbands and wives have joint interests in worldly possessions.
5. All of us need Abigails to open our eyes to our mistakes.
6. David had been insulted and disaster was hanging over Nabal and his forces.
7. Abigail sought to handle an explosive situation rather than reason with Nabal.
8. Abigail did not panic.
9. Alternatives available:
   a) Whisk her and the family away.
   b) Send messengers to David.
   c) Do nothing--accept consequences.
   d) Go herself.
10. Was she justified in over-riding her husband's decision?
11. What assessments did she quickly make?
   a) Being a woman of faith she saw David was God's king to be.
   b) Saul was only a man (v.29).
   c) Her husband was a fool.

D. I like what Keller wrote.
1. She did not berate her husband for his folly.
2. She did not turn to tears for release.
3. She did not succumb to self-pity.
4. She did not faint out of fear for her family.
5. She took twalre steps to mend the breach between two antagonists.
6. Nabal did not know she was gone!
   a) Love was stealing away to softly do its own noble deeds.
b) Risks were enormous--no female dare approach a strange man without an invitation.

c) Her courage, humility, selflessness, composure, could not be ignored.

d) She came offering a peace offering.

e) She did not rant and rave against this brigand bent on bloodshed, rather she'd appeal to his spiritual interest.

f) She refused to be dragged down to the ditch of despair just as she'd always refused to be dragged down to the low level of Nabal's folly.

g) Yet it didn't hurt that she came with 200 loaves, 200 bottles of wine, 5 ready dressed sheep, 5 measures of parched corn, 100 clusters of raisins, 200 cakes of figs all laden on asses.

h) Bread usually thin and small and bottles of wine usually 2 goatskins that were full.

E. All I can say is hooray for Abigail and all beautiful, intelligent women who continue to bless us every day!

Neely's Bend - 4/29/07
Graymere C/C - Columbia, TN 8/19/07
Pratt, KS (Worship) 6/24/07

Branson, MO 11-07
(Abundant Living Seminar)
I. Do you remember the first time you saw your wife to be?
   A. What was your impression of her?
   B. Where was it? Store, church, school, ballgame, party?
   C. Did you meet her in a thicket? Ravine? Shelter?
   D. What kind of mood were you in? Tired? Disgusted? Hungry? Mad enough to kill?

II. Oddly this is where David and Abigail first met. (V-20)
   A. David was smoking mad. (V-21)
      1. Nabal had refused him help.
      2. He had been a wall to Nabal's 3,000 sheep and 1,000 goats.
      3. He had not taken one- "nothing was missing."
      4. David felt Nabal had returned evil for good--what kind of recompense do we administer?
         a) Give in return to schools for what they've done?
         b) Remember the church of your youth?
      5. Were you so hot-headed you'd said not one male will be left by morning light.
(KJV has a crude word to identify men picturing a urinating on a wall that only men, not women, would physically do).

6. Nabal, the fool, was home in his festival, hoarding all his harvest, getting drunk.

7. David with 400 men with him, 200 in reserve, all heavily armed with the determination to kill everything in front of him.

8. Into this ravine, shelter belt, thicket comes riding by surprise a beautiful, intelligent woman and knocks David off his high horse—whether he was on another one or not I don't know.

B. Catch this tense moment.
   1. An uninvited woman is suddenly in your path.
   2. She too is heavily armed, but it's with food of amazing amount.
   3. Women of the east just don't do things like this!

III. The covert meeting.
   A. Abigail was hurrying the event—even as she earlier sensing danger hurried to get there and she'd sent no e-mail to her husband to tell him where she was.
B. She lighted off the donkey, fell on her face before David (she knew who he was, he didn't know her), bowed to the ground, fell at David's feet and started talking, not letting David get in one word even edgewise!

1. Covert means the hidden part of the mountain, a hollow between the peaks of two mountains.

2. Each of the parties advancing toward each other from opposite sides of the hill.

3. As this drama begins to unfold she has no idea how David will receive her.

4. She is the model of courage, modesty, self-effacement, and intellect as we will measure her well modulated words.

IV. Abigail's speech. (V-24)

A. Read Verse 24.

1. Words my Lord and handmaid come freely.

2. She admits something is wrong—calls it an iniquity.

3. All she asks first is for David to just listen to what she has to say.

4. She strongly hints she recognizes his kingship whereas Nabal had (cont'd)
called him rebellious that had abandoned his master—a wilderness renegade.

5. Well did Keller say "the women of the world so often bring the touch of kindness, compassion, and caring, the healing of generosity, the graciousness of self-giving into a hard and brash society. It is a great tragedy of the 20th century (now 21st), that the women's liberation movement would deceive women into believing they should behave like men.

6. Wiersbe points out she accepts the blame for the iniquity, but also in her speech focuses on David and his Lord and the future God's designed for him.

B. Verse 25

1. She identifies her husband Nabal.
   a) A man of belial—not a proper name, but significant, unpleasantness and unworthiness, a fool.
   b) "Folly is with him."
   c) We know nothing about her parents—suppose they thought it wise for their daughter to marry money?
2. Notice she puts her submissive self into the place of a pentinet, a petitioner as yielding can satisfy great offenses.

3. She further states she did not earlier see the coming of David's 10 young men.

4. Wonder how she was reading David while all this was going on, yet anyone can see her courage.

5. She freely apologizes for her husband, makes no bones abound how wrong he was, and dismisses him as a fool.

C. Verse 26
1. She has the Lord is holding him back from shedding blood and the execution of vengeance.
2. She wishes him well in the future that all his enemies will be as dumb as Nabal.

D. Verse 27. She reminds David she has a present for him--his young men.
1. The word Lord will come 14 times in her speech.
2. All the time she's elevating David via word Lord.
3. She does not see him as a wilderness ruffian.
4. She wasn't stealing from her husband, but paying a debt he owed. Selfish folk are foolish.

E. Verse 28. She asked forgiveness as she takes on as a wife her husband's wickedness and she predicts a great future for David from the hand of God.

1. She wants the Lord to act, not the king.
2. Had David carried out his intentions he would have given Saul the evidence he needed to brand David a dangerous renegade thus one who needed to be put to death.
3. She reminds David God had given him a "sure house" and he need not fear the future—he had a lasting dynasty.
4. She reminds David he is ordained for great service to his people—all the while her eloquence is draining David of his temper.
5. Abigail shows an intimate knowledge of the living Lord.
6. She's sharp, gracious, controlled by God.

F. Verse 29 A good future.
1. This verse is the earliest and most definite expression of a sure belief (cont'd)
in an eternal future in the presence of God that David would have.

2. Ellicott points out that only in the safe preservation of the righteous on this earth is found in the grace and fellowship of our Lord.

3. She states the belief in David's future that it will not perish though temporal death would come to him, God will use him till time's no more as Christ sits on David's throne.

4. She says the soul of my Lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord my God.

V. She closes a great speech (V. 28-31)

A. She sees DAvid's enemies hurled out like the stone David used to defeat Goliath.

B. God will keep his promises and David will be a great ruler over Israel and at that time remember thine hand-maid.

C. God has withheld David from his planned current violence and David will be forever grateful for this.

D. Like others she sees David in the future fighting "the battles of the Lord"--not this peevish encounter.
E. She gives the Lord the credit for leading David to victory and that God would crown his life with splendid success.

F. The Lord has shielded David and turned his impetuosity from certain ruin to a career of usefulness and prosperity with absolute certainty.

G. She has reversed his thinking from what he thought was righteous that clouded his vision to greater wars and Nabal was not a part of them.

H. She renews his long-range view that says his enemies will be hurled away as from the pocket of a sling and remember God gave him that victory.

I. She reminds David who he is—Israel's future great Roman king and not a petty hard man.

J. She restores David's faith in God's purposes for him, by using when not if and his name not besmirched by rashness, but containing a peace of mind.

Heb. 10:24 "Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works."

Ps. 37:5-7

K. Closing simply "Remember me."
THE DAY THEY MET IN A COVERT

I Sam. 25:19-29

Franklin, KY 5/8/07
Neely's Bend C/C 5/13/07
Pratt, KS 6/24/07
Heritage C/C 7/22/07
ABIGAIL CONCLUDES; DAVID HEARS,
BLOODSHED IS AVOIDED

I Sam. 25:29-35

I. Did you ever feel, "Well, I made my little speech, don't know whether it did any good or not?"
   A. Here's one that accomplishes something.
   B. David is successfully moved.
   C. A crisis is averted and peace comes.
   D. So the speech must be important, let us see what Abigail said.

II. Abigail concludes.
   A. Remember Keeble story, "Don't you kon klud!"
   B. Abigail does rightfully conclude:
      1. Been on her face before David.
      2. Brought him great presents.
      4. Will simply say, "Don't do what you came to do!"
      5. Read verses 28-29.
   C. From these verses:
      1. Forgive handmaid as she takes the blame for her husband's foolishness.
      2. You will have a sure house.
3. You fight the battles of the Lord.
4. Evil has not been found in your days.
5. One risen to pursue you and seek your life (but Saul is nothing).
6. But your soul is bound in the bundle of life with the Lord.
7. Souls of enemies he'll sling out as out of the middle of a sling (goes back to Goliath days).

D. Look at the "S" words:
Seek, soul (3 times), shall, sling (2 times).

E. Observations:
1. Abigail looks ahead and sees she'll profit from the benefitted association with the king. (Suppose she thought, "I may marry him?").
2. She reminds David he'll be tempted to take things in his own hands, but wait for God.
3. Her worst fears have to be when she meets David not very far from home with all this large armed forces bent on destruction.
4. She's presented her husband as not merely a foolish man but largely irresponsible for his actions.
5. As true as it is that God lives, it is that God is holding David back.

6. Ellicott wrote, "So confident is this pious and wise woman that she is doing the Lord's work and that He is standing by her, that in the presence of an armed band and their angry leader, she spoke as though the danger to her husband's house was a thing of the past, and that David had a real cause for thankfulness."

7. She dismisses as too insignificant this husband the insulter of David as one utterly powerless to harm one like David, and her prayer is that other enemies of David may be only like him, equally harmless.

8. She assures David he is destined to be the ruler in Israel.
   a) Wonder where she's heard this?
   b) There will be a better tomorrow.
   c) Good days will come and now there is no cause for bloodshed.
   d) David will rejoice that he has used restraint.
e) Because of what she has done, David must look kindly on this handmaid as he sits on his throne.

f) She has saved him from a wild and sinful act.

III. Schaap wrote, "It's almost impossible to overstate Abigail's impact on David when she turned him around."

A. Keller wrote, "There is inherently deep within the feminine disposition an element of concern, generosity, selflessness and love that gives and gives and gives."

B. He further said, "Were the world made up only of men it would be an awful place of brutality and selfish aggression. It would be stripped of much that is noble, lovely and tender in the presence of a wonderful woman."

IV. Remember the gift?

A. It was the custom of the east when an inferior approaches a superior, whether as a visitor or a supplicant, a gift should be brought.

B. Abigail brought this to David's men—not to David.
C. Abigail feels she will be forgiven (for Nabal).
D. The finest of David's chivalry will be brought out by this wise woman.
E. Yet she had no way of knowing that her statements through the centuries would result in a sure thing.

V. Now David's response - V.32-35 (Read)
A. Sent thee this day.
   1. Remember - Abigail went with haste and so did God.
   2. Does he enter affairs like this today? Do we call it his providence? Is he that active?
   3. David said God did it and he thanked Abigail for her "interference."
   4. David wise to listen to a smart woman—not "I'm king--you can't tell me anything--you are just a woman."

B. How we receive reproof and counsel is a test of our character and intellect. Also how we react to God's Word.
   1. Are we big enough to receive correction from everyone?
2. Did they not see days when passion would be curbed, and reason replace it?

3. David openly confesses he was without reason and bent on destruction.

4. He openly embraces a more reasonable spirit.

5. Read II Samuel 7 and note David's spirit.

6. I loved what Ellicott wrote:
"David's response to Abigail tells us a great deal about him as he immediately recognized the hand of God in this rebuke, and his first reaction was praise. He didn't say, 'I thought I had every right' or use any other excuse. It takes humility to accept correction, let alone for a future king to accept it from a woman in that day. David was teachable, a most vital quality if one is serious about following God."

C. Read Verse 35 to conclude this.

Neely's Bend - 7/1/07
F. (cont'd)

1. in an eternal future in the presence of God that David would have.

2. Ellicott points out that only in the safe preservation of the righteous on this earth is found in the grace and fellowship of our Lord.

3. She states the belief in David's future that it will not perish though temporal death would come to him, God will use him till time's no more as Christ sits on David's throne.

4. She says the soul of my Lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord my God.

V. She closes a great speech (V.28-31).

A. She sees David's enemies hurled out like the stone David used to defeat Goliath.

B. God will keep his promises and David will be a great ruler over Israel and at that time remember these handmaidens.

C. God has withheld David from his planned current violence and David will be forever grateful for this.
D. Like others she sees David in the future fighting "the battles of the Lord" - not this peevish encounter.

E. She gives the Lord the credit for leading David to victory and that God would crown his life with splendid success.

F. The Lord has shielded David and turned his impetuousness from certain ruin to a career of usefulness and prosperity with absolute certainty.

G. She has reversed his thinking from what he thought was righteous that clouded his vision to greater wars and Nabal was not a part of them.

H. She renews his long-range view that says his enemies will be hurled away as from the pocket of a sling and remember God gave him that victory.

I. She reminds David who he is--Israel's future great king and not a petty hard man.

J. She restores David's faith in God's purposes for him by using when not if and his name not besmirched by rashness, but containing a peace of mind.
Heb. 10:24  "Let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works."

Psalm 37:5-7

K. Closing simply, "Remember me."

Franklin, KY Ladies Bible Class - 5/8/07

Neely's Bend C/C - 5/13/07

Pratt, KS (Worship) - 6/24/07

West End C/C - 7/25/07

Abundant Living Retreat, Branson, MO 10/18/07 (A.M.)
DAVID MARRIES TWO MORE WOMEN

I Sam.25:36-44

I. It's interesting what God accepts from a man after his own heart.
   A. Does that mean endorsement?
   B. No, I think it shows mercy without which none of us would ever see the city of God.
   C. Let's see the events that unfold.

II. Abigail comes home to Nabal and what she finds is not very pleasant.
   A. Nabal is having a feast (V-36).
      1. It's one fit for a king we are told.
      2. He thinks indulgence and drinking is the way to have a big time.
      3. He gets very drunk.
      4. Has he missed Abigail?
      5. Did he share his food with anybody else or was the big time only for him?
      6. Once again we see the contrast between this man and his wife.
      7. He's selfish, extravagant with himself, very indulgent of his appetite.
      8. She is the example of restraint.
      9. She makes no effort to reason with a drunk.
     10. Note he is feasting and his judgment is just around the corner.
11. His idea of happiness is to get drunk and eat all you would.
12. Does it sound like "spring break" today?

Phil. 3:19

13. Note she gells him nothing "less or more" and waits for the morning light—suppose she slept any waiting for him to sober up?

B. That morning she tells him everything.
   1. He's sober now.
   2. She waited til he could grasp the matter.

C. He has a hard stroke.
   1. "His heart died with him."
      a) Apoplexy on hearing the terrible danger she averted?
      b) His recklessness scare him?
      c) Or was it violent anger that swept over him?
      d) Was it his pride erupted? How dare his wife help David!
      e) What if Saul hears about this help to David?

D. Lord smote him.
   1. Another stroke?
2. Ancients used to say this was a special shaft God aimed at him.
3. He's dead.

III. News came to David (V.39).
   A. Wonder how much time it took for this news to travel.
   B. Special time of mourning was 7 days.
   C. David praised the Lord for it.
      1. Was this proper?
      2. Norvel Young thanked the woman her husband was dead: "good," "good."
      3. Wiersbe said David's concern was for the glory of God and the advancement of his kingdom. Really???
      4. David lost no time in sending messengers to propose!
      5. She must have thought well of it because she agreed to wash David's feet.
      6. I know a man who quickly remarries "because I couldn't cook."

D. Think about the marriage.
   1. Brought David a good wife.
   2. Brought him great wealth.
   3. This near Hebron where David later saw his royal residence established.
4. Does this mean Abigail was deeply impressed by David? Someone said she married two macho men.
5. But she is marrying a man who is a fugitive.
6. Like her husband she'll live in danger, a member of the underground.
7. She moves into the desert wastes.
8. Does she know about Michal and soon Ahinoam (means my brother is delight).
9. Will she hear about Phalti?
10. At least it will be exciting to be with David—he'll rescue her at Ziklag.
11. We'll see what polygamy does.
12. More will be told us about Michal.

2 Sam. 6:12-23
13. Ahinoam will give David his first son, Amnon and Abigail will give him Chileab or Daniel.

1 Chron. 3:2
The persistence of the temptation to desire the disposal of events to be in our own hands, by wishing something to be done which God does not do, or to take the disposal into our hands by actually doing what is not warranted by religious principles, but only by the rules of a contracted expediency is real in the lives of many of God's servants.

Slow process of Christianity suggests to some people the adoption of methods other than apostolic.

6. Relative to the Bible, the more we do not always know the particular reason of the selection or omission of items, while we do know that we have not a thousandth part of the actual events associated with the unfolding in the long line of human history of the great purpose of God in Christ.

God is educating us by way of intricate lessons, written often with an appearance of confusion, in the rocks that form the crust of the globe, and likewise in the peculiar manner in which he has been pleased to allow his revelation to man to be incorporated by human hands with narratives of events.
‘When the Righteous Rule’

Christers at the Gate
Church of Christ members aim for electoral top

By Jeff Woods

With JFK, it was the Catholic question. With Mitt Romney, it’s about Mormons. Now Nashville is facing a different twist on the political/religious conundrum.

Buck Dozier, who is running for mayor, and Carolyn Baldwin Tucker, who wants to be vice mayor, both belong to the Church of Christ—that quirky collection of rigid fundamentalists that’s a little squirrelly even for much of the rest of the Christian right.

It is a loose network of independent churches with no creed, so it’s hard to generalize about its beliefs. But in addition to the standard conservative Christian articles of faith, the typical Christer thinks a church piano is the devil’s instrument, it’s wrong to celebrate Christmas as Jesus’ birth—and, oh yes, everyone but members of the Church of Christ is going to spend eternity in hell. Some church members dispute that last tenet as a mere judgmental, so we asked Dozier to explain.

“That isn’t true” that the Church of Christ thinks everyone except its own members is going to hell, Dozier says. “Probably years ago there were some who may have said that, unfortunately. They’re all dead, I think. We don’t believe that now.”

That’s good, because heaven would be a sparsely populated place if only Church of Christ members went. There aren’t many in the world—something less than 2 million.

Nashville, though, has been blessed or cursed with a lot, depending on your point of view.

About 30,000 of voting age attend 110 congregations in the city, according to church statisticians. So they could easily make a difference in the Aug. 2 elections if they went for one candidate. That’s especially true in the mayoral contest, where five candidates are splitting up votes. They might not mean as much in the vice mayor’s race, which has only two candidates—Tucker and another at-large council member, Diane Neighbors. Only 100,000 people altogether are expected to cast ballots.

Nashville has had at least one Church of Christ mayor in its history, Ben West, who held the office from 1951-63. But the issue of his religious affiliation “never came up,” says his son, former Vice Mayor Jay West, who is Methodist himself.

Dozier and Tucker, both at-large council members, are different. They often talk about their faith in public. Dozier is an elder in his congregation, sort of like a chief in an Indian tribe, and Tucker teaches Sunday school class in hers. (Women aren’t allowed to hold

the mayor and vice mayor do more than fill potholes. What their faith might say about their judgment is a legitimate concern for voters.

With other Christian conservatives, they have been most prominent in opposition to gay rights. Tucker, a former public school teacher and principal, passionately opposed a 2003 ordinance outlawing employment discrimination based on sexual orientation within city government, including schools. When it was defeated, she called it: “a victory for Nashville, a victory for the children, a victory for the Lord... I am sure it will raise its ugly head again, and I’m sure we will have to deal with this again. But if it’s the Lord’s will, we will prevail.”

Dozier, a former church youth minister, ran for council in part on opposing gay rights. Once elected, he participated in the public humiliation of a lead sponsor of that anti-discrimination measure, former Metro Council member Eileen Beehan. Dozier joined 16 colleagues in abstaining from voting on her nomination to the Metro Traffic and Parking Commission, leaving her without enough support.

Dozier told reporters at the time, “...we don’t want [the anti-discrimination proposal] to come back up this term, and she was the symbol of that.” Interestingly, Dozier now denies he was sending an anti-gay message. “That had to do with the gay issue” he asks, feigning ignorance. Instead, the former Metro fire chief says Beehan had offended him in some way because of “something dealing with the Fire Department,” though he won’t talk about what it was.

Tucker, who joined the council in 1999, has also been instrumental in opposing funding for the arts in Nashville. Apparently it stems from her outrage that the statue at the Music Row Roundabout features nudes. The dancing figures were privately funded, but the Metro Arts Commission is guilty in Tucker’s mind for technically approving the design.

Although Dozier acknowledges he wouldn’t support any gay rights proposal, he insists he wouldn’t push a conservative Christian agenda as mayor. “All religions have their strengths and weaknesses and blind spots,” he says. “It’s true that the Church of Christ has been narrow-minded probably in the past. But it’s changed a lot. My faith-based heritage helps me. I do believe that the quality of an individual is enhanced by faith, and I will always support that. But my faith has never gotten in the way of my judgment in elected office and it shouldn’t.”

Tucker, who is known for singing in a quavery falsetto to voters at the polls, is less
I. We come to a chapter that gives me difficulties.
   A. Is it a duplication of an earlier event?
   B. It's used by critics to default inspiration—this I am not willing to accept.
   C. Consequently I want to tell the story then "double back" and face the criticism.

II. Here are the simple facts:
   A. The Ziphites once again manifest a dislike for David. Read Verse 1.
      1. They go to Saul in Gibeah, his headquarters, to betray David.
      2. It shows Saul is ever willing to seize David.
      3. People excuse him saying he is mad.
      4. It also shows there is an ugly streak in folk.
      5. Two times Ziphites betray David as they ever are his enemy and ever court the favor of Saul.
6. See the score: 3,000 vs. 600 so again David out-numbered with Saul and his hand-picked men.

B. V-2. Saul comes to destroy and David once again to wilderness.
   1. Ziph, a town in the hill country of Judah, southeast of Hebron.
   2. Jeshimon means waste.
   3. Saul accepts the Ziphites' information—hatred of David so great accepts all.
   4. We'll see the fickle heart of Saul.

C. V-3. Saul and David are but "a hill apart."
   1. Ziphites have earlier offered Saul their assistance in finding David.
   2. We learn each others' hatred and prejudices and feed on it.
   3. Saul once again takes the field.
   4. Keller says Saul's attitude and actions have been as fickle and unpredictable as the untamed desert winds.

D. V-4. David is no dummy. Though he has great faith in God, he does what he can to protect himself.
   1. He sends out his scouts so he can be aware of Saul's movements.
2. They are on opposite hills yet close enough for David to see what Saul is doing.
3. Could David's spies believe that while confessing love for David, Saul would come in array against him?
4. David's spies would reconnoiter the movements of Saul's army.
5. It's imperative that the future leadership of Israel prove that he is reliable.

III. Now the test comes:
Do we have duplicate stories? 1 Sam. 23:19-26, and now I Sam 26:5 on as well as I Sam. 24:1-15.
A. Critics argue against infallible inspiration.
B. Inspiration states the facts in view of man's criticism.
C. Man would make a document that details in every way.
D. Is man more accurate than God?
E. We glory in the fact God is always accurate—man is not.
F. We glory in the fact that not one great truth is in the slightest degree affected by any verbal, chronological, historic difficulties.
G. One wrote that the object of the narrative is to point out that David was under strong temptation to fore­stall the order of Providence by forcing events with his own hand, and that he with true spiritual heroism, resisted the suggestion of expediency.

H. Further wise words from the Pulpit Commentary.

Neely's Bend C/C    7/29/07
Some have explained the conception by referring it to the intensity with which the Israelites had grasped the idea of the omnipresence of the Deity, and of His being the one power by whose energy all things exist and all acts are done; alike vil and good come from God, for He alone is the source of all. But it does not follow that everything to which His providence seems to lead is therefore right for man to do; on the contrary, all leadings of Providence are to be judged by God's immutable law."
I Sam. 26:5-12

I. If I'd pull a stunt like David did my momma would have spanked me. But don't worry, I would not have had the nerve.

II. Let's see the story - I Sam. 26:5-12.

A. David surveys the scene (V-1).
   1. He's camped on one hill, Saul in sight on another.
   2. Came to where "Saul had pitched."
      a) Is this different from Chapter 24?
      b) Are there two narrators, as some suggest?
      c) Chapters 23, 24, 24 gives two recitals of David sparring with his adversary.
      d) Some folk, Ziphites squealing
      e) Two different events, both magnify David's grace.
   3. Later says Saul in the trench.
      a) In the midst of the carriages.
      b) David sees the watches are ill-kept.
      c) From top of hill Saul could be seen by David.
      d) Saul's going to sleep with his army all around him.
B. David issues a challenge (V-2).

1. Ahimelech the Hittite.
   a) Scoffers say no Hittites.
   b) Uriah one.
   c) Now found they lived in central Turkey.

2. Abishai
   a) Son of Zeruiah, brother to Jacob (I Chron. 2:16), sister to Jesse's sons (but apparently only by adoption).
   b) Ahimelech declined whereas Abishai accepts.
   c) Never hear of Ahimelech again.
   d) Abishai later one of David's generals--captain of royal host.
   e) Perhaps same age as David.
f) Another brother, Asahel, famous runner.
g) Note David asks for volunteers.

C. The night approach (V-7).
1. Saul asleep.
2. In trench.
3. Spear stuck in ground.
4. At his bolster.
5. Abner and people round about Saul.
6. What's signified?
   a) David shows great superiority over Saul.
   b) He alone worthy of leadership.
   c) David to take spear, the emblem of his sovereign power.
   d) Abner vital to leadership of Saul and commissioned to guard any assault on him.
   e) Vigilance demanded of Abner and he did not show it.
   f) Should have been a man of courage, alert to every assault.
   g) Abishai later saves David's life.

2 Sam. 21:17

h) Abashi from Bethlehem.

7. Review
   a) Ziph four miles SE of Hebron, 20 miles South of Jerusalem.
b) Necessitates a dangerous approach for David.
c) Spear emblem of authority.

Gen. 49:10
d) Curse of water necessary to sustain life--later restored.
e) Bolster is literally the place where his head is, better translated at his head. Same Hebrew word occurs in Jacob's dream.

Gen. 28:11
f) Tall spear ever seems to have been in Saul's hand or placed close to him, kept in his council chambers, state banquets, upright by sleeping king.
g) First mention of Abishai in the Scriptures.
h) David will not let Abishai take spear lest he might use it.
i) Read Psalm 18:17 NKJV.

D. Abashi wants to kill Saul (V-8).
1. Says God set this up.
2. Let me take spear and pin him to earth.
3. Just one blow--no second one necessary.
4. Israeli theology God reserves some things to Himself while He commits other things to men.
5. David has a heart of faith and will honor God in all things.
6. He didn't consider murder as something lawful.
7. "Note how helpless Saul is even with all forces around him. God can weaken the strongest, befool the wisest, and baffle the most watchful, therefore let all his friends trust him and his enemies fear him." (Henry & Scott)
8. Whom God will disable or destroy he winds up with spirit of

Rom. 2:8

E. David saves Saul (V-9).
1. Read verse.
2. David forbits act even as before (24:6).
3. Ingrained in David's mind a constant restraint against destroying God's anointed.
4. See Saul in ruin; David in noble forebearance and self-control.
5. Restraint, submissiveness, obedience belong to David.
6. Unbound reverence for God as source of power, justice, order, and all existence.

7. Profound respect for every authority is ordained of God.

8. With determination David resisted the request.

9. He will not allow servant to take matters in own hand, but patiently waits for God’s unfolding.

10. How foolish are the counsels of men against God. When we undertake to save who can destroy? And who can deliver out of his hands? (Clark)

11. Ellicott wrote "David looked upon the person of Saul as made sacred and inviolate by his royal anointing."

12. God would not allow such action.

Exo. 22:28
Acts 23:5

F. David insists God will take care of the matter. (Read V-10.)

1. God has many options to take care of the matter.

2. God will smite him.
   a) I won't smite him - God will.
      1) We must resist any temptation to take God's will into our own hands.
2) A reverent spirit will prove a good solvent to many Biblical difficulties and we thereby will be taught many good lessons.

3) We are not called to introduce agencies that are not spiritual.

4) We'll see with gratitude the way of life is clear to most unlettered men.

Isa. 35:8

3. Or his day will come to die.
   a) He who appoints Saul had power to end his life and will do this of his own will and in his own way--our task is to wait.

4. Or he'll be in battle to die.
   a) Wherever it comes it will be God's doing, be it natural death or violent one.
   b) Safe rule for us is that God will carry out his cause on earth according to laws he ordains and no improvement by man can be made even though to us it appears too slow and painful.
c) We are not to wish human agencies operate according to our laws, not God's.
d) While we wait and do our best as God's servants, his providence is quietly at work to realize his purposes in our lives.
e) In dealing with men who urge expediency, it is safe to appeal to God's Word and his unceasing government of men. No man ever regretted fidelity in principles. Many have mourned over the bitter fruits of expediency.
f) David had the power to deprive Saul of his authority, but no wish to do so—he fights not against God, not took the matter into his own hands.
g) It's worthy of note David faced the same formidable temptation in the dim darkness of the sleeping desert camp he did in the darkened cave.
h) Thus Saul would die in one of three ways.
i) So he took spear and cruse and left.
G. David's departure (V-12).

1. No man saw, knew, nor awakened.
   a) Let none saw, none knew, and none awakened.
   b) Surprising two men could penetrate the heart of the camp, swipe spear and cruse and none know it.
   c) It would have been sinful for David to have destroyed Saul. We are told to commit our ways to the Lord.

Ps. 34:5-9

2. God caused a deep sleep.
   a) to protect David in his folly?
   b) Did God send him or just protect in his rashness?
   c) Or was this another act of confirming God's way for David?

3. David could have killed Saul and no one know who did it.

4. The scepter he had no desire to wrest from Saul would one day come to him by the hand of God.

5. The spear was Saul's special sign of royalty now in David's hands was a sign of royalty to be transferred to him.
6. Also the curse he could no longer use should there be absolutions.
7. God gave an unnatural drowsiness.
8. Same deep sleep of Genesis 2:2 or 2:21.
9. God would settle the final score.

Neely's Bend C/C - 8/5/07
DAVID APPEALS ONCE MORE TO SAUL

1 Sam. 26:13

I. We come to a historic parting.
   A. David will never again address Saul so far the record reveals.
      1. It's great, not knowing the time of friendship's last meeting to be at peace if possible.
      2. Though David will sarcastically undress Abner, he does his best not to insult Saul.
      3. He does not want to make an embarrassment for Saul before his army.
      4. Let's us live in such a way that in our last contact with a loved one we have no regrets as we relive the last encounter.
   B. Refresh the past events:
      1. David has slipped into the circle of Saul and could easily have killed him as he finds him like the hub of a wheel.
      2. He refused to raise his hand against God's anointed.
      3. Once again he proves his faithful and the abusiveness of Saul chasing him.
      4. He's done this before; I believe in two different incidents.
5. Let's move to the story after reading Wiersbe card.

II. The Event:
   A. From a place of safety David calls to Saul.
   I Sam. 26:1
   1. On "the other side."
   2. Stood on top of a hill with all the advantage that brings.
   3. Great space being between them.
   B. Note the dignity in the speech.
   1. David knows he is innocent of any assault against Saul.
   2. Clark points out he does not beg for his life from Saul.
   3. He makes no prevailing judgment against Saul.
   4. Doesn't specifically say "stop hunting me."
   5. He refers this whole matter to God and leaves Saul speechless except the simple acknowledge of his sin and note that Saul's army has nothing to say against him.
   6. He leaves the matter in the hand of God and we'll need to explore this matter.
   7. Surely all will see the innocency of David and that he is fully in God's hands.
3. It does not take much to awaken Saul and associates as David is well out of the range of danger.

C. David addresses Abner (Read V-14).
1. He addresses the people and then immediately Abner.
2. Answereth those not?
   a) Did a feud exist between David and Abner?
   b) Abner is Saul's captain--was he a kinsman?
   c) Sarcastic with Abner but reverent with Saul--even shows affection for Saul.
   d) He does not identify himself to Abner other than "one of the people" (V-15).
3. Abner cries out "who addresses the king?"
4. David asked, "Are you a valiant man?" First of several questions. Really, "Are you a man?"
5. "Valiant" enfeebles him in satire.
6. Situation didn't call for great bravery--only safeguard the king.
7. Hebrew "Who is as thou?"
8. No one in Saul's company as highly placed as the commander-in-chief.
9. David told him his error made him worthy to die (in Hebrew it's sons of death).

10. He asked him to search for the spear and bottle of water, thus he'd see how completely Saul had been under David's control.

D. It's David's intent to get the attention of Saul so he shows reproof for Abner's negligence.

1. Yet his appeal to Abner is an addition effort to remove their differences of Saul and David.
2. This was hard for Abner to see.
3. Of David's speech, Keller wrote "That voice could sing sweet ballards and psalms of praise, but it could also carry syllables sharper than any spear and more cutting than any sword."

E. So the question comes to us: "Are we a real man" Do we let erroneous things slip in?

1. Abner had no answer for the spear and jug David held to view.
2. Does our carelessness expose someone to spiritual danger?

F. Next lesson is Saul's answer to David and a philosophical question about God.
Some students of the Old Testament have tried to prove that the account in this chapter is merely an adaptation of the one in chapter 24, but the evidence stands against this interpretation. There are differences in locations (a cave in En Gedi; Saul's camp near Hachilah), times (day;night), activities (Saul came to the cave; David went to the camp), David's responses (cutting off part of Saul's robe; taking Saul's spear and water jug), and David's words (spoke only to Saul; spoke to Abner and Saul). This second experience with Saul was certainly more daring on David's part since he was actually in Saul's camp. David's recent experience with Nabal and Abigail had reassured him of his future reign and had taught him a profitable lesson about revenge.
I. David, having acquired spear and bottle, embarrassing Abner now converses with Saul.
   A. We want to see the immediate and personal contacts of two kings.
   B. But we want to see great truths that answer questions of today.

II. Saul hears all the banter of Abner and David and volunteers to enter the situation.
   A. Saul knew David's voice (V-17).
      1. Calls him "my son" and he was his son-in-law.
      2. He knew voice, but could he discern the figure?
      3. David responds by calling him lord and king.
      4. He did not call him "my father" as he'd done before (24:11).
      5. Really David was not a son as Michal given away by Saul.
      6. Saul was not treating David as a son.
      7. Once David would look on these experiences and see the mercy and goodness of God.

Ps. 23:6
8. It was nighttime and the only way he could be sure was by the sound of the voice.

9. David however answers in the spirit of loyal homage.

10. It's been observed that David could have destroyed Saul but he would not; Saul would have destroyed David but he could not.

B. David asks a hard question.

V-18 "Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? What evil is in mine hand?"

V-19 Read "Hear the words..."

1. David appeals to Saul with respect for his conduct, but he will point out his harshness and unreasonableness.

2. What today would we say if we stood before the King of Kings---know that we will some day.

3. For us trials are permitted and are blessed in their effect when rightly received (Heb. 12:6-11).

4. Man is compelled by force of his nature to recognize right when placed before the eye of conscience (P.C.).
5. Moral affinities are power for good or evil and moral repulsions are life's safeguards for the good (P.C.).

James 4:17 "Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

C. Read V.19-20 "If the Lord have stirred..."

1. The word for offering in the Hebrew means the meat offering which signifies sanctification of life and devotion to the Lord. In other words if you think or feel that God stirs you up to take this course against me, the innocent one, pray to God that he may take the temptation--if it is to be a temptation--from you.

2. "Some have explained the conception by referring it to the intensity with which the Israelites had grasped the idea of the omnipresence of the Deity, and of His being the one power by whose energy all things exist and all acts are done; alike evil and good come from God, for He alone is the source of all...but it does not follow that everything to which (cont'd)
2. (cont'd)

His providence seems to lead is therefore right for man to do; on the contrary, all leadings of Providence are to be judged by God's immutable law." (Ellicott)

If the cruel, unjust thoughts are the result of the envy and hatred of men who are enemies, may God punish them as they deserve, for see what they have done for me; they have by their calamities--whispered in your ears--driven me into exile.  

(Ellicott)

The better rendering of Verse 20 is far from the presence of the Lord. (Ellicott)

3. Unger calls it a smell offering.

4. David is saying "If I am guilty I deserve to die; if not, those who seek my life should be destroyed (Clark).

5. David tries to persuade Saul to let fall the persecution and be reconciled.
6. David says he's been driven out of his inheritance and from the Holy Land.

7. Thus he's among those who worship strange gods and that might be a temptation for him to engage in idolatry.

8. These words from Henry and Scott:
   Let us join in making peace with God and reconciling ourselves to him which may be done by sacrifice as he suggested; then I hope the sin will be pardoned, whatever it is, and the trouble which is so great, a vexation will be solved.
   Let us first make God our friend by Christ, and thus the great sacrifice, and then all other enmities shall be slain (Eph. 2:16; Prov. 16:7).

9. Thus David is saying "If I have broken God's laws then he is willing to bring a sacrifice and have his sins forgiven by God."

10. This difficult passage has many comments:
   a) Did God stir up Saul to persecute David?
15. He does not contemplate putting him to death, but the
life of an exile will be cut short by one of the many dangers that
surround him.

16. It is consistent with submissions to the will of God to endeavor to
remove the human cause of trouble.

17. The pain of separation from the
privileges of worship is one of the severest trials of Godly men.

Ps. 41:1-4

18. We'll corne back to this with further study.

Neely's Bend - 8/19/07
I. David was neither first nor last to be puzzled by the conduct of associates.
   A. "What did she mean by that?"
   B. Why would he do that?
   C. I'm flabbergasted--will God hear me as I pray?

II. David and the Removed Spear
   A. He easily could have killed Saul.
   B. Rather he tries in vain to reason with him.
   C. We can use the Bible with variations in it with deeper interest because of the intense human character of its narratives. The human element in the Bible lays hold of men and excites them to deeper interests in its narratives (P.C.).
   D. God is educating us by way of intricate lessons, written often with an appearance of confusion, in the rocks that form the crust of the globe, and likewise in the peculiar manner in which he has been pleased to allow his revelation to man to be incorporated by human hands with narratives of events.
The persistence of the temptation to desire the disposal of events to be in our own hands, by wishing something to be done which God does not do, or to take the disposal into our hands by actually doing what is not warranted by religious principles, but only by the rules of a contracted expediency is real in the lives of many of God's servants.

E. Is it right to ask God because we receive cruel things done to us out of envy and jealousy to ask God to punish them as they deserve?

F. And so like today, David asks Saul "What have I done?"

G. We ask ourselves have evil men by slander and lies caused the spirit of an associate to be so strong against us.

H. Can we submit our hurt to let right and reason exercise a legitimate sway over thoughts and let us be honest in all our declarations.

I. We are what we are, the integrity of conduct, ours to practice in humility as instructed by God.

J. Just remember even enemies can see Jesus in you.
K. Our personal task is to be faithful to Jesus in all our conduct.

L. A taught conscience must be our King; as we conform to Jesus Christ.

Jer. 4:14 "How long shall vain thoughts lodge within thee?"

Job 9:4 "Who has hardened himself against him and prospered?"

III. Saul's Confession and David's Response

V-21 "I have sinned, return my son."

A. Read V-21 (promises)
   1. I will no more harm.
   2. You spared my life--it was precious to you.
   3. I have played the fool.
   4. I have erred exceedingly.

B. (V-22)
   1. Have a young man come get the king's spear.
   2. "The Lord render" -- (read rest of it).
   3. The Lord delivered you (V-23).
   4. I would not hurt the anointed.
      a) Ever the way of David.
      b) Never exercised his advantage.

C. The two men pray (V-24 & 25), and parted, never to see each other again.
1. Here are the two whom Saul had appointed as kings—one has forfeited his crown and the other has a golden future, but now they will be parted forever. They never looked on each other's face again; not even when the great warrior Saul lay dead, and thus his former friend was not able to take a farewell look.

2. Yet David cannot refrain from the partridge story.

3. Partridge run along ground till weary and unable to fly. Hunters knock them down with club—Saul hunted David like this.

4. He also uses single flea story.

5. He's destined to go to Ziklag for 18 months.

6. He was not taken in by Saul sounding so contrite and sincere.

7. He will not risk his life by ever again being in Saul's presence.

8. "Call to mind from whence ye sprang,
   Ye were not formed to live the life of brutes,
   But virtue to pursue and knowledge high." —Dante Inferno
9. Do we pray God to take away temptation?
10. We can fervently entreat that enemies will abandon unjust ways and unholy designs.
11. Strong feelings are sometimes temporary.
12. Feelings must be translated into deeds.
13. We must mean what we say.
14. Saul like many today who for a moment, under good influence, think they will change their lives, realize that they should but the good intentions and emphasis gone turn back to their usual sins.

Elam's Notes 8/7/27

Neely's Bend C/C 8-26-07
California minister’s ire casts new light on prayers of vengeance

By K. CONNIE WANG
Los Angeles Times

Until this month, “imprecatory prayer” was not in many people’s vocabularies. But then the Rev. Wiley S. Drake, pastor of the First Baptist Church of Buena Park, Calif., urged his supporters to use Psalm 109 to focus prayers directed at the “enemies of God” — including the leaders of Americans United for Separation of Church and State.

Drake was urging the use of imprecatory prayer — prayers for another’s misfortune or for vengeance against God’s enemies. Now such prayer is the talk of blogs and letters to the editor.

The controversy flared Aug. 14, the day the Washington, D.C.-based separation group asked the Internal Revenue Service to probe the tax-exempt status of Drake’s congregation.

Churches, as tax-exempt entities, are prohibited from campaigning for candidates. Drake had issued a statement on a church letterhead endorsing former Arkansas Gov. Mike Huckabee, a Republican presidential candidate.

Pastor sought discussion

Drake told his supporters he tried to talk to Americans United for the Separation of Church and State about the issue. He cited a verse from the Gospel of Matthew that says, “If your brother sins against you, go and show him his fault, just between the two of you.” Drake said his efforts were rebuffed. “Now that all efforts have been exhausted, we must begin our Imprecatory Prayer, at the key points of the parliamentary role in the earth where we live,” Drake wrote.

Under the heading, “HOW TO PRAY,” he listed all 31 verses of Psalm 109, in which King David appeals to divine justice. Drake provided his congregation the King James Version of the psalm, including verse 9, which says: “Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.”

On the advice of his attorneys, Drake has declined to be interviewed.

Whose enemies are they?

Experts in Scripture say it’s easy to misread David’s intentions and the purpose of imprecatory prayer in general.

There must be a distinction between one’s own enemies and enemies of God, said Sister Thomas Bernard MacConnell, founder of the Spirituality Center at Mount St. Mary’s College in Los Angeles and a teacher of spiritual direction.

“It is very possible that my enemies are not God’s enemies,” she said. Referring to Drake’s targets, she added, “Who is to say that those people are God’s enemies?”

The Rev. Kurt Fredrickson, who directs doctoral programs for pastors from around the world at Fuller Theological Seminary, says imprecatory prayers are atypical.

“They are more of a window into the sinfulness of human beings,” said Fredrickson, an assistant professor of pastoral ministry at the Pasadena, Calif., school. “Normally when we think about praying, we’re thinking about prayers of adoration, prayers of confession, prayers for someone we’re concerned about who is sick or going through a hard time, or those sort of prayers for ourselves — not the sort of vindictive, revengeful statements. These prayers are contrary to the way of Jesus.”

The Rev. John Goldingay, a professor of the Old Testament at Fuller, said that one value of imprecatory prayer is that it asks God to take action — not for humans to take matters into their own hands.

Imam Ali Siddiqi, of the Islamic Society of Corona/Norco in Corona, Calif., said there was no tradition of imprecatory prayer in Islam. But there is a prayer in which the believer asks Allah to “liberate me from people who are trying to hurt me,” he said.
THE ERROR OF THREE KINGS
1 Samuel 27

1. There is a gloss in American life—if he's big he's criticized; but when he dies God just has to be thrilled to have him.
   A. Not interested in debunking, but:
   B. Desirious of seeing we all stand on level ground before God—before God we are not impressive to Him.
   C. Do this by going to 1 Samuel 27 and show you the errors of 3 Kings—men have feet of clay.

II. First we study David.
   A. He thought he'd one day perish at hand of Saul—in this he was wrong.
   B. Second error—his way of escape was land of Philistines.
      1. God told him to go to Judah (1 Sam. 22:5).
      2. He went to idolatrous land.
      3. That took him away from people of God and counsel he could give them.
      4. Yet this 2nd time he'd won this—once feigning madness.
      5. Said to see this withdrawal.
   C. What was he going?
      1. Shows disbelief in God and that's a sin that besets the strongest of men.
      2. In despair—health, finances, religious, we do foolish things—as ebb & flow of spirits come.
      3. One said, "strong currents that sweep to victory have riptides."
4. Note David had fear for his life—why didn't he trust God?
"Fighting without, fears within
O Lamb of God, I come."
5. Long trials can shatter faith.
6. Train of tragic events follow unbelief.
7. If God delivered him from Goliath, bear, lion, could he not Saul?

D. Let's Look at His Decision.
1. Trust heathen Achish above Saul who loved God?
2. Had not other men wanted his throne—without victory?

Cush
Doeg
Abner
Men of Ziph

3. Did he call for men of prayer to help his decision?
4. So began the 16 darkest months of his life.
5. Will unsuitable connections get us out of our troubles.
6. When believers take refuge among enemies of the faith you will be in danger of compromise.

III. Next Achish, King of Gath.
A. Did he invite David or just let him move in—we best know his view—not be indecisive.
B. Did he feel he'd profit due to Saul and David feud?
C. Achish = serpent charmer.
D. Should David have been puzzled over warm reception from enemy of God's folk?
E. Did Achish think others would desert and follow?
F. Could David be enticed to attack his own folk?
G. Achish made David keeper of the head--bodyguard.
H. Over David he kept no close watch.

IV. Intervening Events
A. Move to Ziklag.
   1. Allowed David to avoid plots of Philistines.
   3. Gained privacy.
   4. This was Achish's choice--and a poor one. David did not ask for it.
   5. Don't know exact location.
B. Raids of David.
   1. Road = raid.
   2. Hostile excursions to get cattle and booty.
   3. Lied to host about it.
   4. Conducted indiscriminate slaughter of men and women less they tell on him.
   5. Amalekites most bitter enemies of Israel during wilderness wandering.
   6. Achish thought David attacking his own people, thus be hated by Israelites.
   7. Didn't catch David's lie.
   8. People cut off were earlier doomed for destruction.
9. War of extermination—no wonder
couldn't build temple.
I Chron. 28:3
10. Tribes destroyed were allies of
Achish.
11. David did go south but not the South
Achish had in mind.
12. Sad to deceive one who believes in
you.
Ps. 119:29
V. Now Saul
A. Stopped searching for David—either find
him or make his peace.
B. I have played the fool.
I Sam. 26:21
WHAT'S OUR DARK CHAPTER OF LIFE?

I Sam. 27:1

I. With this chapter we come to one of David's darkest.
   A. We recite it not to just shame David, but especially to look at ourselves.
      1. What's been our low period?
      2. Who knows, and what if anything, was done for us?
      3. Have you escaped it? If so, how?
         a) Lead us not into temptation—thus prayer.
         b) Ever faithful in devotions—public and private.
         c) Sing, help me when I call.
         d) Faithful in Bible reading and public worship.
         e) Look at those who did not fall.
   B. Let's see David's mistake—not like Peter's boast "tho all forsake, never I," but avoid what David did.

II. I Samuel 27-1 READ

III. Things to see:
   A. David's mood.
      1. He feels sorry for himself.
      2. He makes a self-initiated decision.

Ps. 10:1-5
Ps. 13:1-4

\[\text{\textcopyright 2021}\]
3. Low point emotionally.
5. David felt isolated--driven from his own inheritance--ever with two wives.
6. Could cry, "Saul didn't do right by me."

B. Whom did he consult?
1. Said "in his heart" - Hebrew means "to himself."
2. Took matters in own hands.
   a) Hear him pray?
   b) Consult with wife? Priest? Confederate?
3. Restraint of prayer will lead to rape and blood shed.
4. Results come from neglect.

Isa. 40:27  "Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel. My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from my God?"

Ezek. 37:11 "Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts."
5. When was last time David asked counsel of the Lord? He loves to hear from us!
6. Do we fail to acknowledge what God has done for us?

C. Failure of faith "I shall perish."
I Sam. 16:1 "I have provided me a king..."
1. He decided the south was too dangerous.
2. Better to live by faith in the forest than by sight in Philistria.
3. He had no right to trust Saul's promises, but every right to trust God's.
4. Foes within and fears without we sing.
5. Was David earlier honest or is this like Clay Pullias, never otherwise?

D. Poor decision--haste, Philistines
1. In haste did he meditate about it?
2. Philistine the answer?
3. Are we safe with heathens rather than brethren?
4. Goes with 600 men, reputed outlaws.
5. Now known "Gaza Strip."
7. Willing to die in foreign land.
8. Safe refuge with war-like folk?
9. Will he trust word of a heathen king above God's promise?
10. Escaped at once by pretending madness.
11. You never win by trusting self.
12. What respect could David show the heathen?

Isa. 51:13 "And forgettest the Lord thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where is the fury of the oppressor?

E. Saul will despair to seek me.
1. David will have a new method to avoid him now—dishonesty, duplicity, prevarication.
2. Don't let your faith slip.
3. When we become self-directed we are on the way to ruin and sin.
4. Don't let despondency take over.
5. Both adversity and prosperity are hard on us.

IV. As you review this what caused David's mistake?
A. Pessimistic--Saul could cause his death contrary to the word of God.
B. Keller points out five downward steps:
   1. Facts as they appear to our senses and mind.
   2. Fears--arouse our emotions.
   3. Foreboding -- based on earlier facts.
   4. Fantasies -- false imaginations.
   5. Failure -- to do God's will and act in faith.
C. He was prone to fact-finding that outlaws faith in God.
D. Joined with enemy and turned back on God
   1. Under says, "David loses heart" as he lapsed into unbelief.
   2. Take eye off God, engage in unbelief, commit crims so unworthy.
   3. Protracted conflicts can weaken our resolve.
   4. The nearer we are to our goals, if not achieved, susceptible to departure.
   5. The enemy is ever near--don't mess up on 18th green.
E. Contention justify departure and diminish watchfulness.
F. Neglect of prayer plays into the devil's hands.

G. Don't play with temptation—"I can put the buggy within 2" of edge."

H. Don't devise own plans and change conduct.

I. When faith fails we become fearful, all leads to unwise conduct and distress.

J. Are we aware of how one sin can lead to another? It's said no man can tell just one lie—you will need another one.

Neely's Bend - 9/2/07
I. For the first time in years (some have said Saul chased him for 8 years), there seems to be no physical pressure for life preservation on David.
   A. Could it be that our noses need to be kept to the grindstone?
   B. Is early retirement, so to speak, good for us?
   C. To say the least a new Philistine chapter unfolds in David's life—he's in the land of King Achish.
      1. His own king is not with him and no Israelites.
      2. It's tempting to be "away from home."
      3. David and Achish have a common enemy — Saul.
   D. He's made an unholy alliance with Achish and he shortly will begin a slaughter of men and women equal to anything done in the Middle East today.
      1. It looks like it's going to be a successful evasion of Saul.
      2. God's not going to allow this bloody man to build the temple—even though forgiven.
3. It will also underscore gullibility of Achish.
4. He will stay with this and become a wealthy robber via plunder and hapless victims.
5. His former enemies, the Philistines, will think he's broken off all relations with Israel.
6. Long trials can test our faith and patience even of good men.
7. Need to pray lead us not into temptation.
8. The fear of man is insnaring so keep out of compromising places.

II. David asks for a separate city (v. 5-7).
   A. He wants to be free Achish's supervision and knowledge--so he can secretly conduct his forays.
   B. Note the tact and politeness he uses.
      1. He's not calling on the Lord.
      2. Yet despondent, forgets God.
      3. "Not worthy to dwell with a king."
      1. Days of Joshua city fell to lot of Simeon.
      2. Foes of Israel now in the south.
      3. 12 miles not of Beersheba.
4. Perils of expediency worn down on David—thus a self-chosen place of safety—this is dangerous.
5. "Good men cannot compromise their position with irreligious men and secure or confer any permanent advantages thereby." P.C.

James 4:4 "The friendship of the world is."

6. When you leave God you can expect trouble.
7. Darkest days of his life will come.

III. The Reign of Terror (v.8 & 9).
A. David raids Philistine areas.
B. Smote the land.
C. Killed men and women.
   1. Dead men tell no tales.
   2. Achish thought he was raiding Israel.
   3. God authorized none of these raids.
   4. He will kill and lie about it.
   5. Not just his 600 anymore—see I Chron. 12.
   6. Note their excuse "we are on thy side, thou son of Jesse, for thy God helps thee" (I Chron.12:18).
   7. Such work was lucrative.
   8. Seen as a vassal prince of Achish.
9. One sin leads to another—slaughter to lying.
10. List what he took (v.9).

IV. Report of Achish (10-12).
   A. He thought David attacking Israel all the while it was Achish's folk.
   B. Achish believed David (v.12).
      1. He thought he had a friend but in reality he was his enemy.
      2. There is not one circumstance in this transaction of verse 2 that is not blameable. David joins the enemies of God and his country. He acts in a most inhuman way against the Amalekites, and even without the pretense of divine authority, tells a most deliberate falsehood to Achish, his protector, and he perpetrated this cruel act, giving him to understand that he had been destroying the enemies of Israel. Clarke says, "I undertake no defense of this conduct of David, it is all bad, all defenseless, God vindicates him not." The inspired penman tells what he did, but passes no

(cont'd)
2. (cont'd)
eulogium upon his conduct, and
it is false to say that because
these things are recorded here
does not mean they are approved.

C. Some Lessons to Learn
1. Avoid lying.
Ps. 119:29
2. Avoid self-schemes that do not
take God into consideration (no
Psalms written during this time).
3. Is not this all the result of
trusting self rather than God?
4. Be not yoked with unbelievers.
5. Do we pretend to be what we
are not? Hypocrit?
6. Do we lose sight of our goals?
Forget God?
7. Do we court the favor of the
irreligious?
8. Do we suppress our convictions?
9. Do we live a lie?
TWO GREAT DILEMMAS

I Sam. 28:1-3

I. Today's lesson presents two dilemmas:
A. Our sins of deception will find us out.
B. Is there such a thing as witches, mediums, fortune tellers?
C. The first we can clearly handle, the second we leave with uncertainty.

II. David gets caught in a web. Read verse 1 and 2.
A. Achish has unlimited confidence in David.
I Sam. 27:12
1. Big men can be deceived.
2. We all can make mistakes.
3. All the rest of Achish's army did not trust David, forced his dismissal.
B. Have we fooled anybody?
1. Winkler ordeal--he changed.
2. We become abusive.
3. We despise advice of others.
Proverbs 5:12-13 Read
4. Do we regret we failed to heed the advice of those departed?
5. Given a knife--never cut toward you.
C. Achish's request of David.
1. Philistines are assembling for greatest assault ever on Saul.
2. Scares him out of his wits as he saw it unfold.
3. Told David he must go with the Philistines against his own people.
   a) This would silently show David what great error he'd made in joining the enemy.
   b) He refuge in wrong land.
   c) His want of faith and trust in God now haunts him.
   d) 16 months of duplicity comes with a great price.
   e) His own recognition as king has been put off 7 plus years.
4. Achish cannot imagine his orders could in any way be distasteful to David since he's been raiding his own folk, so Achish thought.
5. David dare not refuse yet can he look forward to fighting his own people?

D. David responds by saying you can see what I can do--as modest as Rush Limbaugh!
1. He's offered a distinguished appointment "command of the body guard."
2. Others did not share this blind confidence.

3. Does this mean:
   a) You can see for yourself what I can do and not via published reports.
   b) Or evasively surely you don't think I'd fight my own people.
   c) John Stevens answer to your remember me: "I should!"

4. Achish so impressed promoted him!

5. If David fights against Israel it is wrong, he can extricate himself from this unless God enters in.

6. What will happen next?

7. Is anyone safe with David?

8. Has he sold himself out for this promotion?

9. David offered job forever!

10. Achish did not notice David's evasiveness—answer could go either way.

III. Now we come to the second part of our puzzlement—witches!

A. Such was outlawed.

Deut. 18:9-14  Read
Lev. 19:31
Exo. 22:18 You shall not permit a witch
I Chron. 10:13 So Saul died for his un-
faithfulness ... committed against the Lord because he did not keep the word of the Lord and because he consulted a medium for guidance.
B. They were put away.
Exo. 22:18
Lev. 19:31
1. Hebrew "oboth" plural of "ob" = a leather bottle.
2. Septuagint renders "familia spirits" as ventriloquists, wizards are "knowing ones," "wise people."

C. Any power
Lev. 20:27
Exo. 22:18
Luke 18:31

D. Is their knowledge accurate?
1. Satan is wise but not always accurate.
2. Adam Clark stated his beliefs:
   a) There is a supernatural and spiritual world.
   b) There is an invisible world in which spirits, not humans, live and act.
   c) That any of these spirits may, according to the order of God, then intercourse with this world.
   d) There is a possibility by acts to evoke and have intercourse with spirits.
e) That spirits have no power over the departed and that no incantation can avail over any departed saint of God (Eli Hevell had a pipe to grave so he could "talk" to departed).

f) That direct circumstantial and unequivocal oracles were not delivered concerning things which neither human nor diabolical wisdom could foresee or penetrate (Mrs. Gatewood wrote down things to tell folk she was going to see—"but I can't take this pad with me so try to remember--take any bed that looks fresh.")

E. Can we inquire of the Lord?
I Chron. 10:14

1. Seek the Lord while He may be found.
Ps. 68:17-19
Isa. 59:1-8
Ps. 56

2. We are not to inquire into the spirits of futurity.
3. Clairvoyance is employed.
4. All ages have men fascinated and using considerable skill to talk to the dead.
John 1:1
1:14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt
16:7-13
Ps. 143:8-12
37:2 I commit my way to the Lord Trust also
40:1-3
Luke 11:9-13 And I say to you Ask, Seek, and
WHEN TROUBLE COMES, WHERE DO YOU GO?

I Sam. 28:3-7

I. I'd like every grown Christian man or woman who has never had any trouble to hold up your hand.

A. Does it mean God has forsaken you?
B. What did you do when it descended on you?
   1. Curse
   2. Cry
   3. Give up
   4. Fight back

C. Where did you go?
   1. Bottle and syringe
   2. Iniquity
   3. Friends and brothers
   4. Lord

II. Our lesson has to do with a man and his troubles and the route he took.

A. Can we learn by others' mistakes?
B. Will we heed the lessons heard?
C. In your moment of greatest trouble let's unmistakably turn to our Lord.

III. Our lesson is Saul and his troubles - I Samuel 28:3-7.

A. Let's see the identity of them.
B. Let's learn his tragic mistake.
C. Read the text.
IV. But first see the "atmosphere."
A. Samuel was dead.
   1. Saul said two times--I Sam. 25 & 28.
   2. Great folk expiring creates problems.
      a) Anticipate
      b) Prepare
      c) Absorb all you can from them.
   3. Feel your grief--all lamented.
   4. Bury him
   5. Move on
B. Saul had banished wizards.
   1. Be grateful for the eradication of all evil.
   2. But being conscious of the times in which we live.
   3. James Watkins said he does not see people reading their Bibles for themselves.
   4. Nor does he see the Scriptures being preached.
   5. Do we observe the times in which we live?

V. Two Men and Their Troubles
A. (v-4) The Philistines and Shunem.
   1. They are out of their territory.
   2. They are in the tribe of Issachar.
   3. It is for a purpose--to totally defeat Israel.
4. They are in valley of Jezreel.
5. They will try it again with David--
   2 Samuel 5:20
   5:25
6. Note this pitched battle site was
   larger in scope and different
   geography.
7. Armies are going to be about
   three miles apart.
8. This was no ordinary raid, but
   aimed at the heart of Israel.
9. Plain of Esdraelon.
10. They were on the side of the
   mountains that surrounded that
   plain.
11. Seeing the divided state of Israel,
    the Philistines think this will give
    them success.
12. After all they have David in their
    company--perhaps make him their
    king.
13. Shunem is home of Abishag
    (1 Kings 1:3), and was the home
    of Shunemite woman who enter-
    tained Elisha (2 Kings 4).
14. Mt. Carmel only 14 miles away.
15. Gilboa's range is 1,500' high with
    all its white chalk.

B. Saul is Across the Plain
1. No doubt from his elevation he
   could see the vast host of
   Philistine.
2. He saw they were larger, better armed, and with great morale.
3. No wonder he was afraid.
4. Much could rob him of his courage:
   a) Failed to get rid of Amalekites.
   b) Hunted David
   c) Had not consulted with God nor used the tabernacle.
   d) Armies are only a few miles apart.
5. With the height he could see the panorama.

C. Saul was terrified, afraid, heart greatly troubled.
   1. He had every right to be afraid.
   2. He could sense this would be the largest battle of his life.
   3. Evidently surprised by the size of Philistine.

VI. Saul's Search for Help (v-6)
   A. Inquired of the Lord
      1. Perhaps not properly as I Chron. 10:14 says he inquired not at all.
      2. This was the first of several ways: Lord, dreams, Urim, prophets, wizards.
      3. Troubles drive some to the Lord, it makes others curse Him.
4. This is why it's hard for the rich to go to Heaven—in prosperity they have little need of Him.
5. Suppose he regrets his earlier neglect of the Lord?
6. How hard is it when the Lord gives no answer—like Mother Teresa?
7. First part of his reign he seems attentive to God—are we drifting?
8. Wonder how long it had been since he prayed?
9. Christ on the cross heavens as brass—how great is the silence!
10. Do we not have time because we are so busy?
11. Ere you left your room this morning did you pray?
13. How do we inquire?
14. How do we get an answer? How do we know?
15. When you are alarmed where do you first go?
16. Are we living in such a way our children will relish our faith?
17. Have we abandoned faith?
18. Can we on our knees quietly go to God?
19. Do we wait for His answer?
20. Do we put two matters before Him— which road shall I take?
21. Do we ask fellow saints how they experience matters?

22. Read:
- Psalm 119:33-35
- Psalm 95:6
- Psalm 5:3

B. Other Inquiries:
1. Dreams
2. Prophets
   - Hebrews 1:1-3
3. If you persecute prophets will they help?
4. Can we sin away our day of grace?
WHERE COULD I GO BUT TO THE LORD?

I Sam. 28:7

I. If we live very long, name something we will universally share.
   A. Wealth? Poverty? Peace? Good health?
   B. No to the above, but yes to trouble!

   Job. 3:26  "I was not in safety, neither had I rest, yet trouble came."
   Job. 5:7   "Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward."
   John 11:33 "Jesus groaned - troubled."
   John 13:21 "Jesus was troubled in spirit."
   2 Cor. 4:8  "We are troubled on every side."

   1. Note who has trouble.
   2. Man, church, even Jesus.
   3. None since sin came, escape it.

   C. That naturally raises the question: Where do I turn?
   D. Man employs many escape routes.

II. Let me tell you about a king and the avenues he took, then let me ask you what is your panacea.

III. The king and his troubles.
   A. The king is Saul.
      1. Seems like if anybody is such a lordly position could.
      2. He's the first king.
2. a) Head and shoulders above all.  
b) Anointed by Samuel.  
c) Victorious ruler.  
d) His words powerful.  
e) 1,000's serve him.  

B. But he comes to the last day of his life.  
1. It's nighttime— that enhances trouble.  
2. He's in Israel's bread basket.  
3. He's unchallenged as head of his army.  
4. He can see across the plain the enemy army.  
5. It's bigger than his.  
6. He's afraid, his heart trembled.  
7. Naturally he asks for help.  

C. If you were wearing the crown what help would you turn to?  

D. Saul turns to many sources of strength.  

V-6 1. Saul inquired of the Lord.  

Ps. 9:9 "The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble."  

2 Cor. 1:3-4 "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord."  
a) The Lord said No (V-6).  
b) He answered him not.  

Matt. 7:21 "Not everyone saith unto me."  

I Cor. 13:1 "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels."
2. Dreams
Jer. 23:28  "The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream..."
Acts 2:16-17  "But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,...and it shall come to pass."
Matt. 2:12  "And being warned of God in a dream..."

3. Urim
Exo. 28:30  "And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment..."
Num. 27:21  "Joshua...after the judgment of Urim..."

4. Prophets
Heb. 1:1  "God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time..."

5. Son who is the Word.
Matt. 24:35  "Heaven and earth shall pass."
Luke 9:26  "For whosoever shall be ashamed"
Heb. 4:12  "For the word of God is quick and powerful..."
James 1:21  "Lay apart all with meekness..."
I Pet. 1:23  "Being born again not of corruptible seed..."
I John 1:1  "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard..."
John 1:1  "In the beginning was the Word..."
IV. But where did Saul go?
I Sam. 28:7 "Seek me a woman that hath..."
A. Knew better--he'd earlier gotten rid of sorcerers.

Deut. 18:9-13 READ
1. I'm glad he knew that spirits live after death.
2. Desperate--willing to try anything.
3. 34% believe in ghosts.
4. Makes a long trip of 10 miles on foot at night--close to enemy at a risk.
5. Here is a monarch who should lead in spirituality engaging in superstition.
6. Relative to futurity we are all curious.
7. Was he thinking clearly?
8. He's saying in substance, "If God won't answer me the devil will."
9. His last act is to resort to necromancy.

I Cor. 5:5 "To deliver such a one unto Satan..."
10. He's exhausted, agitated, seeks unlawful information.
11. Like David, his sins got him in embarrassing circumstances.
12. Others called it a "daring desperation" we see "fallen greatness."
13. He's distressed, but no sign of repentance.
14. One of the most dramatic night scenes in the Bible.
15. Don't in desperation do something foolish.
B. The devil will provide a help to do evil--be careful.
C. Once again where do you go in time of trouble--ever keep the door open to God.

Heritage C/C - 10/28/07
I. When we are desperate we try foolish things.
   A. Man arrested for speeding—he said he saw he was about out of gas and sped up so he could get to a station before he did.
   B. We get sick and we try all quirky cures.
   C. Our spirituality suffers and we go to wrong services for revival.
   D. When Saul desperately needs help, what did he do—sought to services of a woman with a familiar spirit.
   E. Sounds like political executives seeking services of a call girl.

II. Let's go to I Samuel 28:7-11 and chart his mistake.
   A. V-7 Servants fine me a woman with a familiar spirit (though he'd earlier rid the land of them), still servants knew where to find one—in Endor. Old saying "always can find a bootlegger."
      1. You are not going to get a blessing by using a sinful act.
2. Don't let our superstition lead us to sinful methods.
3. Apostacy leads us to sink to serious depths of error.
4. When he obtains the nefarious services he gets no direction as to what he must do--nor does he receive any grounds of hope.
5. The P.C. said his gloom and madness drew him away from God and efforts to obtain preternatural direction led him out of communication with God.
6. When we deviate from the plain path of duty, every circumstance will draw us further aside and increase our perplexity and temptation. (Henry & Scott)
7. But to think that any good soul should come up at the beck of evil, or that God who denied man the benefit of his own divine institution should suffer him to reap any advantage by a cursed diabolical invention was very absurd. (Henry & Scott)
8. All of this is in keeping with the design of I Samuel to show Saul's decline, defeat, and death. II Samuel will show how God made a mighty monarch out of a shepherd boy. (Wiersbe)
9. Remember Saul was right in having the witches dispelled, but wrong in now seeking one's help—how hypocritical can we be?

B. (V-8) Here’s how he went about obtaining her services.
1. He disguised himself with other reenactment.
   a) He did this to escape the knowledge of his own people.
   b) To further impose on the sorceress.
   c) He must fool the Philistines for he must go through their lines to reach her.

2. He goes by night—that makes it all the more intriguing.

III. Meanwhile back at the enemy camp David’s having his troubles.
A. The Philistine army was amassing itself under five kings, marching northward along the Med. coast—turning east as they moved into Jezreel.

B. David was with them marching against his own people since he’d taken refuge with them.
C. All the Philistines except Achish thought David in the heat of the battle would turn against them.

D. So they challenged Achish as to whether they'd keep a mortal enemy as a confederate in their ranks.

E. They used the word "Hebrew" which means "one who has crossed over, or passed over."
   1. A nation without gods of wood or stone, precious metal.
   2. Trust was in Jehovah, the unseen.

F. Achish brought David and his contingent on the three-day march to Aphek which means the place of restraint.

G. Other leaders said send David to Ziklat--get him out of here.

H. If he stayed with the Philistines his reputation ruined--or if he turned in battle--he was on a hot spot.

I. Achish thought David was as faultless as an angel of light. David so crafty yet God would use this man of duplicity raised to greatness--surely with God all things are possible.

J. No man can serve two masters so David was sent away.
K. The blind confidence of Achish was not shared by others of his army.

L. Note the Scriptures note Samuel was dead—strange and sad things are to come as he's no longer thre to hold the line.

IV. Now back to Saul's dark night.

A. The woman is reached - V-9.
   1. She knew Saul's banishment of witches.
   2. Spiritualism was a capital crime.
   3. Just think--Saul began his reign at the dawning of a day via Samuel's anointing but will end it at night by going to a witch—what the devil can do!
   4. Saul put witches away yet word "ob" continues to appear. Is is "hollow" or "something in a bag or to speak" in a hollow voice--ventriloquist.

B. (V-10) Saul assures her she is safe—even swaring by the Lord himself---imagine! as she violates one of His commands.

C. Saul makes his request—"I want to speak to Samuel."
   1. Note the woman thinks Saul can excuse her.
2. Does she consider what God thinks?
3. While Samuel livid at Ramah and Saul at Gibeah—note very far apart, Saul did not call for his old friend—why this move now?
4. He'd virtually ignored Samuel all of his reign—and call now?
D. Shortly we'll see the mystery of the call and answer—real or fake?
I. I've heard the questions asked all my life:
   A. Can mortal man talk to the dead? (Man made pipe to the grave so he could).
   B. Do seances have value?
   C. What can a gypsy, coffee grounds, hand lines tell you?
   D. Do the dead know what's coming on, on earth?
   E. Can we send them messages as via Mrs. Gatewood and her notebook.
   F. How do you interpret Saul, Endor, Samuel--let's go to it remembering Lazarus and the rich man.

II. Set the stage.
   A. Disguised Saul has come ten-plus miles afoot through Philistine lines to woman of Endor.
   B. It's an event that occurred at night and one night only as Saul will shortly die in battle.
   C. It is a forbidden encounter to begin with--can truth come from such an enterprise?
   D. Saul had asked her to bring up Samuel--let's see what happened.
III. (V-14) The woman saw Samuel and screamed.

A. The scene is cut short by the sudden appearance, so she said of Samuel—Saul didn't!!

1. She screams.
   a) Surprises herself as perhaps did not expect to be successful.
   b) Unger says she is transfixed with terror, screams in shock—does she see God step in as she's doing the illegal?
   c) He thinks God gave special permission for Samuel to appear to her that he might tell Saul of his final doom.
   d) Unger also said her screams constitutes a complete disclosure of the fraudulency of all spiritual mediumship.
   e) He wrote, "Actually their messages do not emulate from the deceased at all, but from themselves as lying spirits who clearly impersonate the dead. The woman's divining demon has nothing whatever to do with Samuel's sudden appearance. She and her spirit accomplice were completely side-tracked.

(cont'd)
e) (cont'd)
    God stepped in and brought up Samuel who pronounced doom on Saul.

f) (There will be other explanations).

g) Clark-- Samuel's return was the fact he was neither raised by the power of the devil nor the incantation of the witch. She was both surprised and alarmed by what she saw.

h) Note Samuel appeared before she could begin the weird incantation--he did not come at her behest. (Keller)

i) Remember however you assign the event it is the final opportunity given Saul by God for his repentance.

j) Difference between Saul and David is David would repent, Saul would not.

 Isaiah 63:9-10
 James 4:5-6

k) Woman had to face this law.

 Leviticus 20:27

l) P.C. says about the woman crying was what she saw was the last thing she expected for she normally imposed illusions on

(cont'd)
l) (cont'd)
   her victims. (She was surprised that anything happened).

m) Thus far Saul has seen nothing.

n) P.C. feels if there was a real presence, it was that of Samuel or an evil spirit impersonating him???

o) Voice - ventriloquist?

p) Ellicott says she saw something she'd never seen before nor expected to see. Whatever did appear was different from anything she'd earlier known.

q) Further, how did she recognize Samuel in the unknown? Some of this stays within the realm of fancy.

r) He says Daniel 2:9 is seen in various ways and points out "the Lord speaks of tongues of the disimmbodied spirit of Dives to tell of his suffering and at the transfiguration presents Moses in such a garb the disciples could recognize him.

s) Rodney Cloud says clever diviners know how to trick folk as she saw what she did not expect to see.
B. (V-13) Saul reassures her she need not be afraid.
1. How can we comfort anyone in continued disobedience?
2. Can we set God's Word aside?
C. What did she say she saw?

IV. What did the woman say she saw?
A. I'm still leaving it open--she saw nothing but make-believe perhaps?
   1. God's out of the earth.
      a) Gods - judge, prophet, one who carried the Word of God.
      b) Elohim- ascending from the earth--plural, not singular.
      c) Something majestic.
      d) No proof Saul saw anything.
      e) Augustine thought the woman conjured up a demon that took the form of Samuel.
      f) Could witchcraft thus be approved by the Bible?
      g) Popular idea was the Sheol was beneath the ground or earth--heaven above it.
      h) Cloud - that which is not human something from the spiritual world.

B. Then Saul asked what form is he of-
   V-14.
1. M. Henry wrote Saul saw nothing and must take her word for it.
2. She will describe an old man, covered with a mantle or robe like a judge.
3. Caused Saul to bow to the ground in reverence though he saw him not.
4. He thinks it was an evil spirit dressed like Samuel and was intending to drive Saul to despair and suicide.
5. True Samuel would have told him to repent and make his peace with God.
6. Devil know how to speak with an air of religion, even makes false apostles as ones of light and Christ.
7. Neither Saul nor the woman expected such a drastic event.
8. Saul's face is to the ground and what he is doing is forbidden.
9. Please note Saul confessed no sin, offered no sacrifice, presented no supplication.
10. Voices no concern for his sons or his people and how they might escape.
11. He's just doomed and despair.
12. When God in his word speaks terror to sinners, he at the same time opens a door of hope if they will repent, but those that apply to hell for succor may expect darkness without light. (Henry and Scott)

13. Good question—how do you clothe a spirit if this is what appeared?

C. Samuel speaks to Saul (V-15):
   Why disquiet me?
   1. The woman is not in this exchange.
   2. Samuel's complaint is not against woman, but Saul.
   3. Really, what was this one speaking?
      a) M. Luther - an illusory appearance produced by demoniacal or angelic agencies.
      b) John Calvin thought this also.
      c) Others "a mental impression or representation produced by divine influence.
      d) The woman was using self-acceptance or superstition.

D. Ask me?
   1. Saul will get his last warning.
   2. Samuel direct to Saul—not through the woman.
   3. Offered Samuel no confession of sin, no beseeching for mercy, only preserve me!
E. When the Lord becomes our enemy.
1. Verses 17-18 tell why.
2. Sharp sentences repeats the past-now hear future.
3. Samuel read him his record.
4. The Record:
   a) Lord's departed from you.
   b) He has actually become your adversary.
   c) The Kingdom has been torn from you.
   d) God's ordained it be given to David.
   e) All this is because of your willful disobedience.
   f) You and your army will fall before the Philistines.
   g) You and your sons will perish tomorrow. (Keller)
5. Thus a horrible message.
6. Literally the Lord will deliver Israel and you with her.

V. Can things get any more disastrous?
A. Men have invented all types of explanations:
   1. Devil personified Samuel.
   2. It was Samuel.
   3. It was the woman's cleverness.
B. Cloud's words:
1. Neighbor - one close by.
2. Why disturb and now ask me?
C. Saul told why it all came crashing down (V-18).
1. Obeyed not.
2. Seven times Samuel uses word "Lord."
3. Obedience always necessary.
4. Thus because he was always chasing David and not properly preparing his army.
   a) Not prepared to lead.
   b) Not prepared to fight.
   c) Not prepared to die.
5. Didn't execute Amelikes.
D. Face consequences:
1. Deliver to Philistines - no hope.
2. It's words that terrify.
3. Tomorrow die and sons.
4. Army defeated, camp sacked.
5. Tomorrow "not necessarily next day."
6. "With me" - not the heaven that Samuel shares, but end he does.
7. Words carry weight.
E. Saul falls, afraid, because of words without strength from past.
1. Whole length of long stature.
2. Strength and appetite gone.
3. Spoke no words of remorse or penitence.
4. Wanted a message, but one he got was not the one he wanted.
I. As night envelopes we see a sad but merciful ending.
   A. Saul lies lengthwise on the floor speechless.
   B. He's been told things he did not want to hear.
   C. Our scene changes to a merciful but sad ending.

II. The witch becomes the waitress.
   A. Just can't leave Saul prostrate on the floor.
   B. She begins her entreaty (V-21).
      2. Life in your hands.
         a) We do it as passenger in car.
         b) As we take prescribed pills.
         c) In surgery.
      3. Harkened to words.
      4. She shifts to a motherly role and begs him to eat.
      5. Was she well-to-do with a calf in the house?
      6. It would be a supper fit for a king--rich and plenty.
      7. We show pity to the fallen.
      8. I suppose she either heard or initiated Samuel's sad words about near death, thus compassion.
C. Saul refused to harken.
   1. It's imperative she get him up and out of her house.
   2. Should he die there, there could come severe consequences.
   3. But what are dainty meats to a wounded conscience?
   4. "I will not eat" - vs. feed my sheep.
   5. Entreaties continue as servants help her.

D. Finally got up and sat on bed.
   1. Scene often pictured as in a cave, yet nothing to suggest such.
   2. Cushioned seats usually ran around eastern dwellings.

E. Saul's last meal.
   1. Killed fatted calf and prepared it.
   2. Made bread and kneaded it.
   3. Though it was an insult to take food from a strange woman.
   4. Under cover of night he ate his last meal, prepared by a woman with a familiar spirit.
   5. What kind of ending awaits us?
   6. Will we dine with the occult?

III. So they ate and returned to army.
   A. Give Saul credit for not deserting his army post, but returned to it to die fighting.
B. Could he endure much more indignities than the final meal with the occult?

C. Same night retrace step through Philistine lines and return to Gilboa.
1. No expression of grief for what is to come to his sons or his people.
2. No preparation of himself to die shortly.
3. Ellicott wrote, "This was the terrible end of one whom the Spirit of God had once taken possession of and turned to another man (neighbor--one near by), and one who had been singularly endowed with divine gifts to enable him to act as the leader of the people of God."
I. If ever there was a chapter which shows the power of the providence of God, this one surely does.

A. Have we not shared with David his dilemma?
   1. Back is to the wall.
   2. Pinned in a corner.
   3. No place to turn.
   4. Trapped

B. Yet because the Lord stepped in you lived to see another day.
   1. Not a miracle, but God took over.
   2. Not our wisdom triumphed, but God's.
   3. When it was all over, all you could say was, thank you Lord.

C. Results:
   1. We'll praise him for his wisdom.
   2. We'll never put foot in that trap again.
   3. We'll serve him with greater gratitude and praise.
   4. All comes from our study of the Old Testament.

II. See the current matter with David.

A. Saul is having his encounter with the woman of Endor.
1. In a matter of hours he will die and also his sons.
2. Furthermore his army will be defeated.
3. David has sought refuge with, of all folk, the Philistines.
4. He is solidly at the Philistine king's side.
5. He is marching to battle against his own folk.
6. He is fighting under the Philistine flag by the side of their commander in chief.

B. How can he get out of this unholy position?
1. This chapter will show us.
2. It will unmistakenly show the fingerprints of God.

III. The massing of two armies.
A. The Philistine, with five kings, gather at Aphek.
   1. It resulted in a three-day march.
   2. David is aside Achish.
   3. They rendezvous at Aphek which means place of restraint.
   4. They've gone north to Galilee which is unusual for Philistines.
   5. How they'd captured in ark in days of Eli.

I Sam. 4:1
6. Philistines will come from the west to face Israel standing in the east.
7. Remember David is now confronted with fighting his own people thus his refuge with Philistines is questionable.
8. Aphek a common name for several places of arms, a fort, strong place, many of them.

B. Israel is at Jezreel.
1. Plain of Esdradon where Gideon routed Amalekites.
2. Thus both armies have good memories.
3. Jezreel a knoll 500 feet high.
4. Saul had chosen a strong position.
5. Fountain there--armies must have water.

C. V-2 shows the advance of the Philistine army--100, 1,000, David and his men in the rear with Achish.
1. It was orderly done.
2. It was sizable.

IV. Though in the rear other Philistine leaders took knowledge of the presence of David.
A. Why are these Hebrews with us?
1. Why have a mortal enemy in our ranks?
2. Hebrews - crossed over or passed over.
   a) Nation without gods of wood or stone.
   b) Worshipped only Jehovah and he's unseen.
3. Servant of Saul? King of Israel—pretty high up!
4. Hebrew term of contempt to them.
B. Achish defends his presence.
   1. Been with me these days or years (time on his side).
   2. I've found no fault in him from the time he came til now.
   3. He looked upon him as a refugee that fled from a wrongful persecution in his own country, and had put himself under his protection whom therefore he was obligated, in justice to take care of and thought he might in prudence employ. (Henry)
   4. He is ignorant of David's raids against Philistines even while in their own country.
   5. David marched at the rear remember?
C. What do you see in this conflict?
   1. A good man in bad company.
2. David in a bind--if he refused to fight he'd lose Achish and expose himself to imminent danger.
3. All this would sidetrack his route to the throne.
4. He could continue to lie and Achish would make him his bodyguard--if so would he continue with a troubled conscience?
5. He did not belong in the Philistine army.
6. By pretending to be what he was not, he concealed what he really was as he hid the truth.
7. Those who would be kept from sin don't need to be in the devil's playground.

D. The princes strongly object.
1. They get angry.
2. Make this fellow return.
   a) They propose a proper military prudence, object to keeping David.
   b) They are at the rear where this defection would be most dangerous.
3. Send him to the place you appoint him.
   a) This didn't flaunt the king's command.
b) Didn't counter-command--just a suggestion.

4. Let him not go down to battle with us.
   a) Go down a technical term, military, used constantly as troops descended from the hill to engage the battle.

5. They felt he'd become an adversary.
   a) They feared treachery.
   b) Became a persona-non-grata.
   c) Adversary in Hebrew is Satan.

6. What better way could he reconcile himself to his king than deliver our heads (as he did our foreskins)?
   a) Reconcile - make himself pleasing.
   b) David's in a maze and can't find the way out.

7. We remember his son - Saul a 1,000, David his 10,000's.
   a) Rocky top - Dixie
   b) Enemies know our songs.

E. God's providence is:
   1. Going to save David from making war with his own people.
   2. Return him in time to rescue his folks and possessions at Ziklag.
3. He escapes an inextricable difficulty.
4. Wisely it's said we only see sections of life's course and we must not draw conclusions from partial knowledge.
5. It's a consolation to know God is touched with the feeling of our infirmities and does not cast off those not being able to watch one hour as they fall into temptation.
6. P.C. states God never fails to exercise control over the set of events which seem to run counter to his purposes, and when the fit time comes he brings in new elements into operation.
7. Thus tenderly God deals with his erring servant, and in a manner unknown and unexpected, counteracts the course of events which recently had tended to the frustration of his own purposes.
8. It is of the Lord's mercy that we are not consumed.
9. Let us not be allured in the questionable courses by a prospect of present ease, seeing what a perilous crisis may arise out of the very measure we take for securing our ease.
10. Let us cherish faith in his wisdom and power to counteract the natural effects of their conduct.

11. He was providentially extricated from his embarrassment. He may not have been able to extricate himself from the net in which he has been entangled.

Ps. 127:7
Acts 10:35

12. God won't suffer David to be tempted above what he is able to stand.

1 Cor. 10:13
DAVID GETS DOWNSIZED

I Sam. 29:6-11

I. David gets rejected by Philistine Lords.
   A. Were you ever fired?
   B. Been demoted?
   C. Downsizing came – ever to you; replace the old with the new?
   D. Helpless to alter situation.
   E. If any of these you feel, this chapter which tells of a kindred event in David's life should touch you.

II. At this time, Saul's left the witch and gone back to his lines. Achish and the five kings are marching north then to go east and engage Israel.
   A. Lords spot David in the rear.
   B. Flat out felt not best to have David.
   C. Send him back where you had him.
   D. Word go to Achish.

III. David Demoted
   A. Conversations directly between David Achish.
      1. Discharged David.
      2. Time was crucial before battle starts.
      3. Achish and David the principle ones.
      4. Great testimonial from first day to this one, found no evil.
5. Honorable and cordial.
6. Achish strange terms.
   a) As the Lord liveth.
   b) Language David well understood.
B. V-7 Go in peace—displease Lords.
   1. You are blameless, but I have to yield to princes.
   2. Achish uses great courtesy—not "you're fired."
   3. Upright conduct makes me wish I could keep you.
   4. It's because of others, I discharge you.
   5. Contrast: Achish protests Saul persecutes David.
   6. Maintained great trust in David.
   7. Others distruct you—not me.
   8. Read the Living Bible statement.
C. Doubt words of David—genuine?
   1. What have I done?
      a) Pretends innocency.
      b) We do it today.
   2. Seems anxious to serve Achish—really true?
   3. Did David really hope he could fight Israel?
   4. Is answer subtle, was he lying, pretending? tricking Achish?
   5. He will call him Lord, King.
6. Not happy with David's position, but neither happy with his deception.
7. Had David lied at other times?
8. His appeal to past fidelity—was it true?
9. Avoided whether he really wanted to fight Israel.
10. He's shrew.
11. He does feel the sting of suspicion—no one likes this.
12. Achish is genuine—not David.
13. Politically we ask, "Does character count?" If not, why dismiss the spitzers and other whoremongers?
14. David successfully concealed his feelings.
15. Do I have to tell everything I know?
16. Time and again God gets us out of our mistakes.
17. Sometimes the ungodly can show us up.

D. David's Honorable Discharge
1. Or is it on his part?
2. Achish's evaluation:
   a) I know thou art good.
      1) Do we hold a good reputation with men outside the church?
      2) Do all see our honesty, our families?
b) Ever that way in my sight.
   1) Thought he was a good soldier.
   2) Ever honorabel when with him.
   3) Didn't want to hurt his feelings as he fired him.

c) An angel of light.
   1) Wise and good men gain respect wherever they go.
   2) We need to earn the respect of the outsiders.
   3) Steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord.
   4) Be light—-not darkness.

3. Nevertheless princes "Thou shalt not go up."
   a) Die is cast.
   b) There are matters we cannot change.
   c) Do we have the wisdom to see when these times come?
   d) Are we ever guilty of batting our heads against a rock?

E. This saved David's skin as of now.
   1. If he'd gone to battle and in it retired, be reproached for cowardness, ingratitude and distrust.
   2. If Saul was killed, could be laid at David's feet for quitting Judah.
3. Remember David brought this on by seeking Philistine refuge.
4. Was not God giving him a way of escape?

I Cor. 10:13
5. David could bare the stain of suspicion.

IV. So David arose early and left.
A. Immediately was he to leave even as is our exodis form sin.
B. We'll shortly see why time was so important as Ziklag comes into view.
C. Do we accept the ebb and flow of life?
D. David doesn't know it, but he must rush back to deliver his own people.
E. Do we begin our day with prayer?

I Chron. 12:19-24
F. Do we know what perils face us each day? Ziklag 90 miles from Aphek.
G. We reap what we sow, but ever need God's mercy.
H. How wise is our God?
1. Presents ways of escape--Brother Porch--keep 10¢, next bus may have new coat of paint.
2. But do not obviously place yourself in path of destruction.
3. Take care about our associations—we can become attached to people of error.
4. It's hard to come to the brink of sin and not fall in.
I. Once again circumstances brings David to his knees.
   A. In fact he was almost stoned--and I don't mean drunk.
   B. It was initiated by his own soldiers.
   C. Let's see what brought it on and what avoided the mutiny.

II. David avoids marching against Israel.
   A. Because the princes distrust him, King Achish sends him home.
      1. It's a three-day march to Ziklag after Achish dismisses David.
      2. Shunew is 90 miles from Ziklag.
      3. Ziklag is marked to be sacked and burned, but David has yet to see it.
      4. Amalekites had come from the south the Negeb, the dry country adjacent to the Arabian desert.
      5. Lord extricated David from one calamity only to present another.
      6. David has made so many enemies he should not have left his home defenseless.
      7. How do you find things at home when you come back to it.
8. Think of his current possession.
   a) Saul has driven him from his own country.
   b) Philistines have driven him from their camp.
   c) Amalekites have burned his own city with his wives taken prisoners.
   d) Shortly his friends want to stone him—and you tell me sin pays! But what?
9. Do we have the right to expect trouble?
10. It's a new experience—David's never lost a battle—now we see his own city in ruins.
11. In his absence of about one week he now finds his home in ashes.
12. Not one person remains—no wife, son, daughter, sheep, ass, camel to welcome him home.
13. He tastes the bitter wine of his own atrocities, violence of his own inhumanity and is shattered.
14. Yet it could be worse, evidently his family is spared.

B. Captive women, great and small slain not but carried away.
   1. Nonchalantly "went on their way."
2. P.C. "In nothing as in war do the vilest passions of men break forth in wild license."

3. None of the captives slain as women and children are of remarkable value for sale into slavery.

4. Imagine the grief all these soldiers felt when they saw their burned city.

5. Word "carried them away" is literally "drove them off" - as animals driven by herdsmen.

6. They'd been less brutal than David as he'd killed men, women and children.

7. Not one left, nothing left behind, whole city removed.

C. All they could do was weep uncontrollably (V-4).

1. The unguarded city was plundered.
2. Men of war cried until they could cry no more.
3. Vulgate "they wept til their tears failed them."
4. The great distress of David has a verb meaning he was pressed into a tight corner the way a potter would press clay into a mold. (Wiersbe)
5. Different people act in different ways to the same circumstance because what life does to us is -over-
5. (cont'd)

what life finds in us. (Ibid)

6. Amazing how God can restore such a man but now we see him break down in tears—which Presidents cannot do!!

7. One points out David stood stripped.
   a) Lost his family.
   b) Lost his credibility.
   c) Lost the loyalty of his men.
   d) Lost his leadership.
8. His two wives are captives.

D. His men are ready to stone him.

1. It looks like everything and everybody is after David.
2. He has no place to go except to God.
3. His very men are of this threat.
4. A mutiny was threatening his life.
5. He escaped one calamity with Achish but now faces a greater one.
6. He will come to feel the folly of the evil of his self-chosen policy.
7. When men transgress they may expect to be chastened by the Lord.
8. Chief purpose of chastisement is to bring men to God in humility, penitence, submission and trust.
9. He saw the loyalty of his own followers swept away by grief.
E. It is vitally important that we see where David did turn.
WHERE CAN I GO BUT TO THE LORD?
I Sam. 30:6-10

I. David comes home from either escape or humiliation—however you want to put it from the Jezreel area.
A. Achish said no—princes think you will be a turncoat and not fight your own people—leave us.
B. Saved from that horrible condition of killing his own folk, only to return to Ziklag and find it burned and his two wives taken captive.
C. Add to this his soldiers are ready to stone him.
D. Obviously he has NO ONE on earth to help him—so where can he go but to the Lord?

II. David (V-6) encouraged himself in the Lord.
A. What does this mean?
   1. No family to help.
   2. No Saul as an ally.
   3. No Achish to befriend.
   4. No Philistine army to help him.
   5. No sympathetic hand extended.
B. He comes to his senses and remembers his God.
   1. Changes to not alter God.
   2. It's been a good while since he appealed to his God.
3. Faith is revived as his refuse is wiped out.
4. Contrast David and Saul—Saul's gloom grows deeper as he goes to a witch; David begins to think of his God.
5. Deserters can revive faith as it has for many.
6. Does God promise us His aid and presence?
7. How would we return today, anything better than prayer, turning to God's word, and asking His folk to help us.
8. When we forget God bad things happen to us.
9. Do you see the series of bad things happening to David because he neglected his trust in God?
10. His men were not manifesting this disposition—they were better, resentful, venegful, accusitory, miserable.
11. They experienced their fighting passion of unforgiveness, while he turned to God.
12. God's willing to come where he is wanted—even in the worst of times.
13. He may be at his wits end—not his faith's end.
14. He could not put his confidence in men; but he could in his Lord.
15. For the first time in 16 months David turned from his own ways to the way of the Lord.
16. Some references to run:

Ps. 18:6
Ps. 25:1-2
Ps. 34:1-8
Ps. 40:1-2
Ps. 42:5-11
Ps. 56:1-4
Isa. 25:4

C. Note how he did it.
1. Called for Abiathar the priest.
2. No longer trusting in his own way and terror tactics.
3. It is God who must direct him and chart the next move.
4. God will decide his future.
5. Note he moves with dispatch.
6. Unger said it was in the valley of humiliation that he turned to the Lord.
7. Chastening aids us.
   Heb. 12:4-10

D. Details of Verse 8.
1. Lord shall I pursue this trip?
2. Shall I overtake them?
3. Lord said pursue.
4. Promised without fail he will recover all!
   a) The inquiry brought comfort—he was at the right place.
   b) You know he wanted to rescue his wives and regain his possessions, but he needed more than just his ambition and keen desires.
   c) He's come to his senses and renews his trust in God.

1 Cor. 10:11
   d) Never lose God's perspective for our lives.

2 Cor. 12:9
   e) Not too late to turn.

Rom. 10:13
1 John 1:9
   f) Every time he repented God forgave.

Heb. 4:15
1 Cor. 10:13
Heb. 11:34
   g) Lay hold on sufficient help.
   h) He did not ask God for a miracle—rather am I able to do it?
   i) God's intervention is going to restore David's trust.
E. David goes with 600 to brook Besor and leaves some soldiers (V-10).
1. Men restore faith as 600 start with him.
2. Two hundred too weak to go on so stayed at brook Besor—marching rapidly.

2 Cor. 12:9-10

3. May have had more people but 600 he could depend on.
4. Two hundred could guard what's left behind.
5. Some are stronger, younger than others—our strengths are not the same.
6. Distance to the brook about 16 miles.
7. Some exhausted= dead tired — is translation of "faint."
I. When you have lost heavily, there comes the time to reclaim what was lost.
   A. We do it in business.
   B. We do it in church work.
   C. We do it among nations.

II. David Now Charts His Recovery Process
   A. Remember where he was.
      1. Ziklag is burned.
      2. His two wives are captive.
      3. His soldiers are worn out, mutinous, angry.
   B. Yet he's gone to God for a change and told to "pursue, overtake, deliver."
      1. Remember he wrote, "I will fear no evil for thou art with me."
      2. Help from God emboldened him and he is marching.
      3. He knows the enemy has a 3-day lead on him.
      4. He will consider the frame of mind and physical condition of his troop.
      5. Though the need is urgent, he knows all men are not of kindred strength and he is showing this compassion.

   2 Cor. 12:9-10

III. He will see, not by miracles but by his providence, God is aware of David's needs.
A. He finds an abandoned Egyptian.
   1. He is scarcely alive.
   2. His master has gotten all he can out of him and leaves him in the field to die.
   3. Industry calls this "downsizing."
   4. He's left to die.
   5. David gives the discarded bread and water--and this is only the start.
   6. He seemingly restores the man before he asks anything of him.
   7. David is on an urgent mission, but he takes time for the distressed--he did not pass by on the other side.

B. It's little details like this that show the historic nature of the narrative.
   1. Bible is a book designed for all ages, all cultures.
   2. It commands itself to the common sense of decency to all men.
   3. It gives us insight into the circumstances of the times in which it details.
   4. It also shows that war can bring forth the vilest passions of men--pray for peace.

C. Treatment of a slave.
   1. He needs water in that arid area.
   2. He met this man's needs via rescue.
Prov. 24:11-12

3. Continuing kindness they gave cake of figs, 2 clusters of raisins and strength returns (v-12).
   a) A starving foreigner was fed.
   b) Good comes from an exhibition of kindness.
   c) We never lose anything by binding up the wounds of the needy.
   d) Who can measure the rewards that come?

D. The Interview

1. To whom do you belong?
2. Whence are you?
3. In other words, why are you here alone in this field?
4. What brought this about?
5. The Answer Came.
   a) From Egypt.
   b) Slave of Amalekite (though not told how that came about).
   c) Got sick and could no longer perform.
   d) Discarded in indifference and contempt.
   e) Aristotle said slaves are antimated tools—just how do you look on your fellowman?

Ecc. 5:8

6. What does God teach?
Deut. 10:19 "Love ye therefore the stranger; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt"
E. Slave evidently intelligent (v-14).
1. In v.14 he describes the Amalekites—a most cruel people—the detailed operation.
2. Cherethites a Philistine people—word means from Crete—they dwelled in the south.
3. They gave the name Palestine in the whole area.
4. There was a Benaiah of the Cherethites, David's bodyguard.
5. Bodyguards usually foreigners.
6. To know these exact details of the route traversed shows slave is no ordinary man.

2 Sam. 15:18

IV. V.15 Can you get me to the enemy?
At what Price?
A. He has the ability and information necessary.
B. As most good things do, it comes at a price.

V.15 "Swear unto me by God that thou will"
1. Neither kill nor deliver.
2. I will bring thee down to the company.

C. What lessons do we learn?
1. Providence made this abused servant instrumental toward the destruction of the whole army of the Amalekites—for God hears the cry of the oppressed. (Henry & Scott)
2. Sware not by the gods of Egypt or Amalek but by the one supreme God.

3. This slave had a sense of both gratitude and trust from David.

4. God can make the feeblest the instrument of both success and chastisement.

5. A single act of kindness can bring rich reward.
   (Coleridge card)

6. The troubles that affect the people of God are to be joyous not grievous. Afterward they yield the peaceable fruit of righteousness (P.C.)

7. David sees how emphatically God could be trusted even in the most dire circumstances. The smallest incident can prove to be a pivot point in life when the Lord's hand leads us.
   (Keller)
43. "He that prayeth well who loveth well
    Both man and bird and beast.
He prayeth best who loveth best
    All things both great and small:
For the dear God who loveth us
    He made and loveth all."

(Coleridge)